

Exhibit N

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

DEPARTMENT OF CALIFORNIA HIGHWAY PATROL

ARREST - INVESTIGATION REPORT

CHP 216 (Rev. 11-15) OPI 061

<input type="checkbox"/> Misdemeanor	<input type="checkbox"/> Domestic Violence (Refer HPM 100.69)	<input type="checkbox"/> Missing Person (Refer HPM 100.69)
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Felony		
<input type="checkbox"/> Other		
COURT VICTORVILLE		FILE NUMBER F03885021
AREA 850	BEAT 083	COLLISION REPORT NUMBER N/A
E 20210033		
EVIDENCE/PROPERTY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO		
MVARS <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO		
Disc # B3- 02/16/2021		

LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, AND MIDDLE INITIAL
PUGA, HECTOR JAVIER

DATE/TIME OF ARREST REPORT 02/16/2021		DATE/TIME OF INCIDENT 1745		LOCATION OF ARREST/INCIDENT I-15 N/B (BARSTOW FREEWAY), JNO PALMDALE ROAD				MVARS <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO		
CITATION NUMBER NONE		OFFENSE(S) CHARGED OR INVESTIGATED 664 PC/ 187 PC, 245(A)(2) PC, 246 PC				JUS 8715 REQUIRED NUMBER		<input type="checkbox"/> YES <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO		
SUBJECT NO 1 OF 1										
NAME (last, first, middle) PUGA, HECTOR JAVIER				AKA UNKNOWN						
RESIDENCE ADDRESS 9940 RAMONA STREET BELLFLOWER CA 90706 US				MAILING ADDRESS 16612 INDIANA AVENUE PARAMOUNT CA 90723 US					<input type="checkbox"/> SAME	
RACE Hispanic	SEX M	BIRTHDATE 01/17/1989	HAIR BRN	EYES BRN	HEIGHT 5-09	WEIGHT 200	PLACE OF BIRTH (city, state, country) UNKNOWN			DISPATCH NOTIFIED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO
DRIVERS LICENSE NUMBER D7320932		STATE CA	DDL STATUS SUSPENDED		MISC (SSN, INS #, ETC.) N/A					TIME 1750 ID A07785 LOG 186
EMPLOYER UNKNOWN				ADDRESS US						
BOOKING, CII, FBI, ETC., NUMBER(S)				WHERE BOOKED/CONFINED				DATE/TIME	FINGERPRINTED <input type="checkbox"/> YES <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO	
							NOTIFYING OFFICIAL			
<input type="checkbox"/> JUVENILE <input type="checkbox"/> FOREIGN NATIONAL <input type="checkbox"/> IMMUNITY CLAIM										

VEHICLE

LICENSE 4NOM967	STATE CA	YEAR 2021	VIN/EN NUMBER 1FMEU17L4YLC09487	VEHICLE WAS <input type="checkbox"/> STORED <input type="checkbox"/> RECOVERED	PARKED <input type="checkbox"/> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> RELEASER <input type="checkbox"/> IMPOUNDED	STORAGE AUTHORITY	
VEH YEAR 2000	MAKE FORD	BODY STYLE EXPEDITI	COLOR WHT	BODY TYPE SUV	LOCATION OF VEHICLE/RELEASED TO/TELEPHONE NUMBER FLED SCENE		
NAME OF REGISTERED OWNER SALAS ANTONIA, OR SALAS SAMUEL				ADDRESS 8609 CEDAR STREET BELLFLOWER CA 90706 US			
NAME OF LEGAL OWNER <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SAME AS R/O				ADDRESS		LOCATION OF KEYS WITH VEHICLE	
WITNESS							
BIRTHDATE	SEX	NAME	<input type="checkbox"/> WITNESS	<input type="checkbox"/> PASSENGER	ADDRESS/AGENCY	PHONE RES: BUS:	
			<input type="checkbox"/> WITNESS	<input type="checkbox"/> PASSENGER		RES: BUS:	
			<input type="checkbox"/> WITNESS	<input type="checkbox"/> PASSENGER		RES: BUS:	
			<input type="checkbox"/> WITNESS	<input type="checkbox"/> PASSENGER		RES: BUS:	

VICTIM INFORMATION

1	NAME SALVADOR HERNANDEZ PACHECO			ADDRESS PO BOX 665 BLOOMINGTON CA 92316 US	PHONE RES: BUS:
BIRTHDATE 07/28/1982	SEX M	DL# D3810177	STATE CA	DAY PHONE (909)600-4743	EVENING PHONE None
VEH.LIC.# 7ZTU362	STATE CA	YEAR 2017	MAKE HOND	BODY STYLE CIVIC	COLOR BLK
2	NAME			ADDRESS	
BIRTHDATE	SEX	DL#	STATE	DAY PHONE	
VEH.LIC.#	STATE	YEAR	MAKE	BODY STYLE	COLOR
					BODY TYPE

MISDEMEANOR INCARCERATION

(To be completed upon physical arrest for any misdemeanor, pursuant to Penal Code Section 853.6.)

As determined by the arresting officer, the person arrested:

- was so intoxicated as to be a danger to himself/herself or others.
- required medical examination or medical care or was otherwise unable to care for his/her own safety.
- was arrested under one or more of the circumstances listed in Sections 40302 and 40303 of the Vehicle Code (Note 5 and 8 if also applicable).
- had one or more outstanding arrest warrants issued.
- could not provide satisfactory evidence of personal identification.
- if released immediately, would jeopardize the prosecution of the offense or offenses for which arrested or the prosecution of any other offenses.
- would be reasonably likely to continue the offense or offenses, or the safety of persons or property would be imminently endangered if immediately released.
- demanded to be taken before a magistrate or refused to sign the citation.
- would not appear at the time and place specified in the notice.

10. Other:

ARRESTING/INVESTIGATING OFFICER Alejandro Tovar / Officer	(Print name/rank)	I.D. NUMBER 021643	REVIEWED BY (Print name/rank)	I.D. NUMBER	DATE
---	-------------------	-----------------------	----------------------------------	-------------	------

ARREST -- INVESTIGATION REPORT NARRATIVE(CONTINUED)

ADMONITION OF RIGHTS

1. YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT.

3. YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO TALK WITH AN ATTORNEY AND TO HAVE AN ATTORNEY PRESENT BEFORE AND DURING QUESTIONING.

4. IF YOU CANNOT AFFORD AN ATTORNEY, ONE WILL BE APPOINTED FREE OF CHARGE TO REPRESENT YOU BEFORE AND DURING QUESTIONING, IF YOU DESIRE.

2. ANYTHING YOU SAY CAN AND WILL BE USED AGAINST YOU IN A COURT OF LAW.

THE ABOVE STATEMENT WAS READ TO THE ARRESTEE BY:

 NOT ADVISED ARRESTING OFFICER OR:

I.D.

TIME:

DO YOU UNDERSTAND EACH OF THESE
RIGHTS I HAVE EXPLAINED TO YOU?HAVING THESE RIGHTS IN MIND,
DO YOU WISH TO TALK TO US NOW?

WAIVER STATEMENT

 YES NO YES NO

SEE PAGE THREE.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 3 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 1. **CASE IDENTIFICATION:**

2

3 **CHP Felony Number:** **F03885021**4 **CHP Log Number:** **210216BS00186**5 **Date / Time of incident:** **February 16, 2021 / 1745 hours**

6

7 Name / DOB: Hector Javier Puga / January 17, 1989

8 Description: Hispanic, Male, BRN Hair, BRN Eyes, 5'-09", 200 lbs.

9 Scar / Oddity / Tattoo: Unknown

10 Residence Address: 9940 Ramona Street, Bellflower, CA 90706

11 License or Identification (State): Suspended, CA DL: D7320932

12 Social Security Number: Unknown

13 Booking information: N/A

14 Probation / Parole: Parole

15 Birthplace: Unknown

16

17 **Charges:** 664 PC/187 PC- Attempted Murder

18 245(A)(2) PC – Assault with a Deadly Weapon

19 246 PC – Discharge Firearm

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29



PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 4 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1	2. CASE INDEX	PAGE
2		
3	Case Identification	3
4	Case Index	4
5	Violations Investigated	5
6	Summary	6-9
7	Agencies Involved	10
8	Narrative	11-17
9	Evidence	18
10	Analysis and Opinions	19
11	Recommendations	20
12	MVARS	20

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29



PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 5 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **3. VIOLATIONS INVESTIGATED:**

2

3 **664 PC/ 187(A) PC- Attempted Murder**

4

5 "Every person who attempts to commit any crime, but fails, or is prevented or intercepted in its
6 perpetration, shall be punished where no provision is made by law for the punishment of those attempts7 (a) *Murder is the unlawful killing of a human being, or a fetus, with malice aforethought."*

8

9 **245(A)(2) PC – Assault with a Deadly Weapon**

10

11 "Any person who commits an assault upon the person of another with a firearm shall be punished by
12 imprisonment in the state prison for two, three, or four years, or in a county jail for not less than six months
13 and not exceeding one year, or by both a fine not exceeding ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) and
14 imprisonment."

15

16 **246 PC – Discharge of Firearm**

17

18 "Any person who shall maliciously and willfully discharge a firearm at an inhabited dwelling house,
19 occupied building, occupied motor vehicle, occupied aircraft, inhabited housecar, as defined in Section 362
20 of the Vehicle Code, or inhabited camper, as defined in Section 243 of the Vehicle Code, is guilty of a
21 felony, and upon conviction shall be punished by imprisonment in the state prison for three, five, or seven
22 years, or by imprisonment in the county jail for a term of not less than six months and not exceeding one
23 year."

24

25

26

27

28

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 6 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 4. **SUMMARY:**

2

3 On Tuesday, February 16, 2021, at approximately 1808 hours, I was on-duty (Unit 12-83), in uniform, in a
4 marked CHP patrol vehicle, when I received a radio call from CHP Barstow Dispatch Center (BDC) of a
5 freeway shooting. BDC informed me the freeway shooting occurred on Interstate 15 (I-15) northbound
6 (Barstow Freeway), between Palmdale Road and Roy Rogers Drive. The victim, later identified as Salvador
7 Hernandez Pacheco, told BDC the suspect was driving a white Ford Expedition, with black rims. The
8 suspect was identified as a Hispanic male. BDC informed me Pacheco was waiting with a San Bernardino
9 County Sheriff-Coroner's Department (SBCSD) Deputy for a CHP unit near the intersection of La Paz
10 Drive and Seventh Street. I responded from the vicinity of I-15 northbound, north of Main Street.

11

12 At approximately 1815 hours, I located Pacheco and the SBCSD unit at the 99 Cent Store parking lot,
13 located at 14670 Seventh Street, Victorville, CA 92395. Upon my arrival, I was contacted by SBCSD
14 Deputy J. Johnson, IDH7557, who related Pacheco was shot at while driving on I-15 northbound, between
15 Palmdale Road and Roy Rogers Drive. I contacted Pacheco and identified by his California Driver License
16 (D3810177).

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 7 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **4. SUMMARY (CONTINUED):**

2

3 *VICTIM STATEMENT:*

4

5 After identifying Pacheco, he related the following: He was driving his black Honda Civic, on I-15
6 northbound, in the #1 lane, at approximately 80 miles per hour. While continuing northbound, from his
7 right-side mirror, Pacheco saw a white Ford SUV, making unsafe lane changes across all lanes of I-15
8 northbound. Pacheco saw the Ford was to the rear of another unknown vehicle and was following too close.
9 The unknown vehicle was in the #2 lane, to the right rear of Pacheco's vehicle. The Ford changed lanes
10 from the #2 lane to the #3 lane and passed the unknown vehicle from the right. The Ford made an unsafe
11 lane change from the #3 lane to the #2 lane, to the front of the unknown vehicle. As the Ford entered the #2
12 lane, the Ford partially veered into the #1 lane, causing Pacheco to steer his vehicle to the left, and entered
13 the west asphalt shoulder. Pacheco was able to avoid a collision with the center median wall and re-entered
14 the #1 lane.

15

16 With the intent of making a statement to the subject driver of the Ford, Pacheco rolled down his right front
17 passenger side window. The driver side window of the Ford was down, and the subject yelled, "Fucking
18 punk!" Pacheco immediately observed the subject display a black, 9mm pistol, with his right hand. The
19 subject took his left hand off the steering wheel of the Ford and racked the gun. The subject placed his left
20 hand on the Ford's steering wheel and held the pistol in his right hand. The pistol was pointed at Pacheco,
21 and the subject fired the pistol one time.

22

23 The subject fled the scene taking I-15 northbound to Roy Rogers Drive off-ramp and Pacheco chased the
24 Ford. The Ford made a right turn going eastbound on La Paz Drive. Pacheco was able to take a picture of
25 the Ford with his cell phone. The Ford made a right turn going in a southerly direction within an unknown
26 business parking lot, located in the area of La Paz Drive, west of Seventh Street. The Ford made a U-turn
27 and re-entered eastbound La Paz Drive. Pacheco last saw the Ford going eastbound on La Paz Drive, west of
28

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 8 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **4. SUMMARY (CONTINUED):**

2

3 *VICTIM STATEMENT (CONTINUED):*

4

5 Seventh Street. Pacheco drove his vehicle to the 99 Cent Store parking lot and called 9-1-1. Pacheco
6 remained on scene and waited for law enforcement arrival.

7

8 Pacheco described the subject as a heavy set, bald, Hispanic male, with a trimmed mustache and a goatee.
9 The subject was wearing a white shirt and was the only occupant of the Ford. Pacheco related he would be
10 able to identify the subject in the future. In addition, the Ford was described as a white, older model, Ford
11 Expedition, with unknown license plates. The Ford had stickers to the rear window stating, "Funeral."

12

13 On Wednesday, February 24, 2021, at approximately 1742 hours, Pacheco arrived at the CHP Victorville
14 Area office for a photo lineup and contacted Officer C. Ramos, ID 21878. Prior to the photo line-up,
15 Pacheco told me he saw an article of the officer involved shooting on www.VVNG.com. When Pacheco
16 saw the pictures in the article, he immediately recognized the Ford in the article to be the subject vehicle. In
17 addition, the pistol in the article was similar to the pistol he saw at the time of the incident, but he was not
18 certain.

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 9 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **4. SUMMARY (CONTINUED):**

2

3 *SUSPECT STATEMENT:*

4

5 No statement was obtained from Hector Javier Puga because he was pronounced deceased following an
6 officer involved shooting. He was identified by the SBCSD Coroner's Office.

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 10 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **5. AGENCIES INVOLVED:**

2

3 **California Highway Patrol – Victorville Area**

4 14210 Amargosa Road

5 Victorville, CA 92392

6 (760) 241-1186

7

- 8 • Officer A. Tovar, ID 21643 – Investigating Officer
- 9 • Sergeant I. Kee, ID 16418- Supervisor
- 10 • Officer X. Rodriguez, ID 21675- Assisting Officer
- 11 • Officer J. Leanos, ID 22386- Assisting Officer
- 12 • Officer J. Rodriguez, ID 21422- Assisting Officer
- 13 • Officer C. Ramos, ID 21878- Assisting Officer

14

15 **California Highway Patrol – Inland Division**

16 847 East Brier Drive

17 San Bernardino, CA 92408

18 (909) 806-2400

19

- 20 • Officer R. Maday, ID 19457– Assisting Investigator

21

22 **San Bernardino County Sheriff- Coroner's Department – Victorville**

23 14200 Amargosa Road

24 Victorville, CA 92392

25 (760) 241-2911

26

- 27 • Deputy J. Johnson, ID H7557 – Responding Deputy

28

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICER

I.D. NUMBER
021643

DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 11 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **6. NARRATIVE:**

2

3 On Tuesday, February 16, 2021, at approximately 1808 hours, I was on-duty (Unit 12-83), in uniform, in a
4 marked CHP patrol vehicle, when I received a radio call from CHP Barstow Dispatch Center (BDC) of a
5 freeway shooting. BDC informed me the freeway shooting occurred on I-15 northbound (Barstow Freeway),
6 between Palmdale Road and Roy Rogers Drive. The victim, later identified as Salvador Hernandez Pacheco,
7 told BDC the suspect was driving a white Ford Expedition, with black rims. The suspect was identified as a
8 Hispanic male. BDC informed me Pacheco was waiting with a San Bernardino County Sheriff-Coroner's
9 Department (SBCSD) Deputy for a CHP unit near the intersection of La Paz Drive and Seventh Street. I
10 responded from the vicinity of I-15 northbound, north of Main Street.

11

12 At approximately 1815 hours, I located Pacheco and the SBCSD unit at the 99 Cent Store parking lot,
13 located at 14670 Seventh Street, Victorville, CA 92395. Upon my arrival, I was contacted by SBCSD
14 Deputy J. Johnson, IDH7557, who related Pacheco was shot at while driving on I-15 northbound, between
15 Palmdale Road and Roy Rogers Drive. Shortly after, Sergeant I. Kee, ID 16418, and Officer X. Rodriguez,
16 ID 21675, arrived at my location.

17

18 I contacted Pacheco and identified him with his California Driver License (D3810177). Pacheco related he
19 was shot at but did not sustain any injuries. After obtaining Pacheco's statement, he showed me a picture of
20 the Ford from his cellphone, but it was blurry, and I was unable to obtain a plate number. Pacheco sent the
21 picture to my business email for evidence. I relayed my findings to Sergeant Kee and he contacted BDC.
22 Sergeant Kee advised BDC of Puga's physical description and the Ford's information for a Be on the Look
23 Out broadcast.

24

25

26

27

28

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICER

I.D. NUMBER
021643

DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 12 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **6. NARRATIVE (CONTINUED):**

2

3 Pacheco gave me permission to inspect his vehicle for evidence and damage. Pacheco's vehicle was
4 identified as a 2017 black Honda Civic (CA Plate number: 7ZTU362). Prior to entering the Honda, I saw a
5 bullet hole located on the upper portion of the right front passenger side door. The bullet went through the
6 exterior and the interior portion of the door. The bullet continued to travel and penetrated the right front
7 passenger seat. No other damage was observed. With the assistance of Officer X. Rodriguez, we were able
8 to locate one, unknown caliber bullet within the right front passenger seat. The bullet was located on the
9 bottom portion of the right front passenger seat. Pictures were taken prior to obtaining the bullet for
10 evidence. After locating the bullet, I took 360-degree pictures of the Honda and the damage caused by the
11 bullet. Pacheco was released without further incident.

12

13 Picture number 1:



14

15

16

17

18

19

20

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 13 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 6. **NARRATIVE (CONTINUED):**

2

3 Picture number 2:



4

5

6 Picture number 3:

7



8

9

10

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 14 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **6. NARRATIVE (CONTINUED):**

2

3 After releasing Pacheco, Sergeant Kee, Officer X. Rodriguez, Officer J. Leanos, ID 22386, and I went to
4 I-15 northbound, at Palmdale Road, to conduct a search for the casing. Traffic for I-15 northbound was
5 stopped, and we did a search of the casing by foot from Palmdale Road to Roy Rogers Drive. No casing was
6 located in the area.

7

8 On Wednesday, February 17, 2021, at approximately 1400 hours, I was contacted by Sergeant W.
9 Osegueda, ID 16101. He related a vehicle matching the description of my freeway shooting was involved in
10 an attempted murder of a peace officer. The Ford was located by Officer M. Blackwood, ID 21516, and
11 Officer B. Rubalcava, ID 22510. Sergeant Osegueda advised me Officer R. Maday, ID 19457, from Inland
12 Division Investigative Services Unit (ISU), was at the SBCSD Hesperia office, located at 15840 Smoke
13 Tree Street, Hesperia, CA 92345. Officer Maday was with the passenger of the Ford.

14

15 At approximately 1548 hours, I contacted the passenger of the Ford, Christina Renee Barrett, at the SBCSD
16 Hesperia office. Barrett was identified by her name and date of birth.

17

18 Name: Christina Renee Barrett

19 Date of Birth: April 11, 1987 Sex: Female

20 Address: 16773 A Street, Victorville, CA 92395

21 Phone: (760) 955-5606

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICER

I.D. NUMBER
021643

DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 15 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **6. NARRATIVE (CONTINUED):**

2

3 After identifying Barrett, she related the following: On Wednesday, February 17, 2021, in the late evening,
4 the driver of the white SUV, identified as Hector Javier Puga, came to her residence located at 16773 A
5 Street, Victorville, CA 92395, to visit her. Puga was upset he drove from Long Beach to Hesperia to visit
6 his wife, named Claudia. Upon Puga's arrival, he did not find his wife at her house and immediately went to
7 Barrett's residence. Barrett did not know exactly where Claudia lived, but believed Claudia lived near Main
8 Street, within the city limits of Hesperia. Puga arrived at Barrett's residence and ate spaghetti with her. After
9 eating his food, Puga stated he was going to make a phone call, but left Barrett's residence in his white
10 SUV. Puga left Barrett's residence at approximately 1600 hours.

11

12 On Wednesday, February 17, 2021, after midnight, Barrett was contacted by Puga, via telephone, and was
13 told he was going to pick her up. Shortly after, she was picked up by Puga and they went to an unknown
14 store located on D Street, within the city limits of Apple Valley where Puga purchased alcohol. As Puga was
15 driving within the area of Bear Valley Road, east of I-15, a CHP unit conducted an enforcement stop and a
16 pursuit ensued. Puga came to a stop at an unknown location, and she was able to safely exit the white SUV
17 prior to the shooting. She was taken by SBCSD units to the SBCSD Hesperia office for an interview.

18

19 Barrett related she was not involved in the freeway shooting and was unaware Puga was possibly involved
20 in one until she was advised by law enforcement. Puga did not disclose to Barrett he had a pistol within the
21 vehicle, nor did she have knowledge he owned any guns. During the pursuit, Puga did not make mention to
22 Barrett he was involved in a freeway shooting.

23

24 Barrett related Puga possibly attempted to flee the enforcement stop because he possibly had no bail
25 warrants. From Barrett's knowledge, Puga is a responsible driver and does not get involved in road rage.
26 Barrett described Puga's vehicle as a white, unknown make and model, SUV. Barrett described Puga as a
27 heavyset, bald, Hispanic male, with facial hair, and was wearing an unknown color t-shirt. Puga is the owner
28 of the white SUV and does not loan his vehicle to other people.

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICER

I.D. NUMBER
021643

DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 16 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 6. **NARRATIVE (CONTINUED):**

2

3 On Friday, February 19, 2021, at approximately 1642 hours, I was contacted by Officer J. Rodriguez, ID
4 21422, at the CHP Victorville Area office. Officer J. Rodriguez related he was able to obtain a copy of the
5 surveillance camera footage containing the Ford and Honda exiting the freeway using the I-15 northbound
6 to Roy Rogers Drive off-ramp. Both vehicles were seen exiting the freeway and going eastbound on Roy
7 Rogers Drive. The surveillance camera footage was from Valley High Kia and was put onto a compact disk
8 (Refer to Officer J. Rodriguez supplemental for more details). After I received the compact disk from
9 Officer J. Rodriguez, it was booked into evidence.

10

11 On Monday, February 22, 2021, at approximately 1415 hours, I was contacted by Officer J. Rodriguez at the
12 CHP Victorville Area office. Officer J. Rodriguez was able to obtain a copy of the 9-1-1 recording made by
13 Pacheco. The recording was provided by BDC and was copied onto a compact disk (Refer to Officer J.
14 Rodriguez supplemental for more details). After I received the compact disk from Officer J. Rodriguez, it
15 was booked into evidence.

16

17 On Tuesday, February 23, 2021, at approximately 1357 hours, I received an email from Officer B. Baker,
18 ID 21176, from the CHP Critical Incident Investigation Team (CIIT). Officer Baker informed me the
19 suspect was positively identified by the SBCSD as Hector Javier Puga (CA DL: D7320932). The on-scene
20 Ford of the officer involved shooting was identified as a white, 2000 Ford Expedition (VIN:
21 1FMEU17L4YLC09487). In addition, Officer Baker related a pistol was found at the officer involved
22 shooting scene. No make or model was identified for the pistol. The firearm was described as black and
23 silver pistol, with an unknown serial number.

24

25 On Wednesday, February 24, 2021, at approximately 1025 hours, I was contacted by Officer J. Rodriguez,
26 and he advised he created a photo lineup for Pacheco. Officer J. Rodriguez told me to contact Pacheco to set
27 a date and time for a photo lineup. At approximately 1035 hours, I contacted Pacheco via telephone, and
28 requested him to come to the CHP Victorville Area office for a photo lineup.

29

PREPARED BY ALEJANDRO TOVAR / OFFICER	I.D. NUMBER 021643	DATE 02/16/2021	REVIEWER'S NAME	DATE
---	-----------------------	--------------------	-----------------	------

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 17 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **6. NARRATIVE (CONTINUED):**

2

3 On Wednesday, February 24, 2021, at approximately 1742 hours, Pacheco arrived at the CHP Victorville
4 Area office for a photo lineup and contacted Officer C. Ramos, ID 21878. Pacheco was escorted to the front
5 of Officer Ramos' patrol vehicle and Officer Ramos activated his Mobile Video/Audio Recording Systems
6 (MVARS) (Disc: 6). Officer Ramos read the CHP 216L, Lineup Admonishment, verbatim to Pacheco and
7 Pacheco related he understood. Pacheco chose picture number 6, as Puga and signed the photo at
8 approximately 1750 hours. However, the correct picture of Puga was picture number 2. When Pacheco
9 signed and chose his photo, he stated, "I think that's him". The photo lineup was booked into evidence.

10

11 Additional follow-up will be conducted and be submitted in the form of a supplemental report. The
12 following follow-up will be conducted:

13

14

- Interview the registered owner of the Ford
- Obtain a warrant for Puga's phone
- Obtain a geofencing warrant for Puga's phone

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 19 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 **8. ANALYSIS AND OPINIONS:**

2

3 • The crime of 644 PC/ 187 PC- Attempted Murder. This can be established because the suspect had
4 the intent to unlawfully murder, Salvador Hernandez Pacheco. Based on Pacheco's statement, the
5 description of the subject vehicle given by Pacheco, and the physical evidence found on Pacheco's
6 vehicle, the subject had the intention of killing Pacheco by intentionally pointing a firearm at
7 Pacheco's vehicle and firing a bullet from the firearm. The description of the subject given by
8 Pacheco matched the description of Puga.

9

10 • The crime of 245(A)(2) PC- Assault with a Deadly Weapon. This can be established because the
11 suspect committed an assault upon the victim, Pacheco, with a deadly weapon to cause serious
12 bodily injury or death. Based on Pacheco's statement, the description of the subject vehicle given by
13 Pacheco, and the physical evidence found on Pacheco's vehicle, the subject had the intention of
14 committing serious bodily injury by intentionally pointing a firearm on Pacheco's vehicle and firing
15 a bullet from the firearm. At the time, Pacheco's vehicle was occupied and in motion. The discharge
16 of the firearm caused damage to the right front passenger door and right front passenger seat of
17 Pacheco's vehicle. In addition, the description of the subject given by Pacheco matched the
18 description of Puga.

19

20 • The crime of 246 PC- Discharge of Firearm. This can be established because the subject willfully
21 discharged a firearm in a grossly negligent manner towards the victim, Pacheco, while the involved
22 vehicles were in motion. Based on Pacheco's statement, the description of the subject vehicle given
23 by Pacheco, and the physical evidence found on Pacheco's vehicle, the discharge of the subject's
24 firearm could have resulted in injury or death. The discharge of the firearm caused damage to the
25 right front passenger door and right front passenger seat of Pacheco's vehicle. In addition, the
26 description of the subject given by Pacheco matched the description of Puga.

27

28

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICER

I.D. NUMBER
021643

DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

NARRATIVE/SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE 20 OF 20

DATE OF INCIDENT	TIME	NCIC NUMBER	OFFICER I.D.	NUMBER
02/16/2021	1745	9850	021643	F03885021

1 9. **RECOMMENDATIONS:**

2

3 Due to Hector Javier Puga being deceased, no charges are being recommended.

4

5 10. **MOBILE VIDEO/AUDIO RECORDING SYSTEMS (MVARS) INFORMATION:**

6

7 This event involved a CHP patrol vehicle(s) equipped with an MVARS that may or may not have been
8 activated, and may or may not have captured all information relevant to the event. The original MVARS
9 recording(s) are maintained at the Victorville Area.

10

11 The following CHP personnel were present at the event:

12

13 1. Officer A. Tovar, ID 21643, Investigating Officer, MVARS activated.
14 2. Sergeant I. Kee, ID 16418, Supervisor, MVARS not activated.
15 3. Officer X. Rodriguez, ID 21675- Assisting Officer, MVARS not activated
16 4. Officer J. Leanos, ID 22386- Assisting Officer, MVARS not activated
17 5. Officer C. Ramos, ID 21878- Assisting Officer, MVARS activated

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

PREPARED BY
ALEJANDRO TOVAR /
OFFICERI.D. NUMBER
021643DATE
02/16/2021

REVIEWER'S NAME

DATE

Exhibit O

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024

1 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
2 CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA
3
4 JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN, SR.; TANJA)
DUDEK-BOTTEN; ANNABELLE BOTTEN; and)
5 J.B., a minor by and through his)
guardian JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN, SR.,)
6)
Plaintiffs,)
7)
vs.) Case No.
8) 5:23-CV-00257-JGB-SHK
STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY OF SAN)
9 BERNARDINO; ISAIAH KEE; MICHAEL)
BLACKWOOD; BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)
10 VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; and DOES 1-10,)
inclusive,)
11)
Defendants.)
12 _____)

13

14

15

16 REMOTE VIDEOCONFERENCE DEPOSITION OF

17 ISAIAH KEE

18 TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 5, 2024

19

20

21

22

23 Reported Stenographically By:

24 Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151

25 Job No.: 113704

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024

Page 2			Page 4
1	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT	1	INDEX
2	CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA	2	WITNESS: PAGE
3		3	ISAIAH KEE
4	JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.; TANJA)	4	BY: MR. GALIPO 5
	DUDEK-BOTTEN; ANNABELLE BOTTON; and)	5	BY: MS. MARGOLIES 73
5	J.B., a minor by and through his)	6	BY: MS. ESQUIVEL 75
	guardian JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.,)	7	BY: MR. GALIPO 92
6	)	8	
	Plaintiffs,)	9	EXHIBITS
7	)	10	MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION PAGE
	vs.) Case No.	11	Exhibit 5 Photograph 17
8	) 5:23-CV-00257-JGB-SHK	12	Exhibit 1 Photograph 26
	STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY OF SAN)	13	Exhibit 2 Photograph 26
9	BERNARDINO; ISAIAH KEE; MICHAEL)	14	Exhibit 6 Photograph 650 63
	BLACKWOOD; BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)	15	Exhibit 3 Video 67
10	VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; and DOES 1-10,)	16	Exhibit 4 Cell Phone Videoe 69
	inclusive,)	17	Exhibit 7 Cell Phone Video 0241 70
11	)	18	
	Defendants.)	19	
12	_____)	20	
13		21	
14		22	
15		23	
16	The remote videoconference deposition of ISAIAH KEE,	24	
17	taken on behalf of the Plaintiffs, beginning at 9:38 a.m.,	25	
18	and ending at 12:39 p.m., on Tuesday, November 5, 2024,		
19	before Jinna Grace Kim, Certified Stenographic Shorthand		
20	Reporter No. 14151.		
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
Page 3			Page 5
1	APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:	1	CALIFORNIA
2	For the Plaintiffs:	2	TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 5, 2024
3		3	9:38 A.M.
4	LAW OFFICES OF DALE K. GALIPO	4	ISAIAH KEE,
	BY: DALE K. GALIPO, ESQ.	5	called as a witness on behalf of the Plaintiffs, having been
	BY: HANG D. LE, ESQ.	6	first duly sworn remotely via videoconference, was examined
5	21800 Burbank Boulevard, Suite 310	7	and testified as follows:
	Woodland Hills, California 91367	8	EXAMINATION
6	Tel: 818-347-3333	9	BY MR. GALIPO:
	Fax: 818-347-4118	10	Q. Can you please state your name.
7	E-mail: dalekgalipo@yahoo.com	11	A. My name is Isaiah Kee, K-e-e.
	E-mail: hle@galipolaw.com	12	Q. Are you able to hear me okay so far?
8		13	A. Yes, sir.
9	For the Defendants:	14	Q. If you any trouble hearing me at any time, will you
10	DEPUTY ATTORNEY GENERAL	15	please let me know?
	BY: DIANA ESQUIVEL, ESQ.	16	A. Yes, sir.
11	1300 I Street, Suite 125	17	Q. And as I told you off the record, I usually go about
	P.O. Box 944255	18	an hour and take a break, but if you need to take a break for
12	Sacramento, California 94244	19	any reason at any time, you let me know and we'll talk a
	E-mail: diana.esquivel@doj.ca.gov	20	break at that time.
13		21	Okay;
14	LYNBERG & WATKINS	22	A. Yes, sir.
	BY: AMY R. MARGOLIES, ESQ.	23	Q. Have you reviewed any documents to help prepare for
15	1100 W. Town & Country Road, Suite 1450	24	the deposition?
	Orange, California 92868	25	A. Yes.
16	E-mail: mmargolies@lynberg.com		
17			
18	Also Present: Plaintiffs (previously stated on the record)		
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

	Page 6	Page 8
1 Q. Can you please tell me what you've reviewed? 2 A. I reviewed some videos in connection with the 3 incident, and I reviewed the interview that took place at the 4 San Bernardino Sheriff's Department for the criminal 5 portion. 6 Q. Did you read a transcript of that interview? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Do you recall when that interview took place in 9 relation to the date of the shooting? 10 A. I don't remember. I read it, and it's pretty long. 11 So I just don't remember. I want to say it's about 12 three or four days after the shooting. 13 Q. And did you have any representatives present at that 14 interview? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Do you recall who they were? 17 A. I know one was an attorney for the California 18 Association of Highway Patrolmen, and the second 19 representative was this guy who is now retired. 20 His name was Sergeant Chris Dinkers, and he – is 21 what you call an area representative. 22 He wasn't an attorney. 23 Q. Okay. Before you gave that interview, did they 24 allow you to look at the MVARS video? 25 A. Yes, sir.	1 A. Yes. 2 Q. What type of weapon did you fire the rounds from? 3 A. I fired a round from my AR-15. 4 Q. How many rounds did you fire altogether if you 5 know? 6 A. Based off the records that I read, it was 18. 7 Q. Do you know how many rounds that particular weapon 8 holds? 9 A. Each magazine at that time held 20. 10 Q. Did you change magazines, or did you fire all 18 11 rounds from one magazine? 12 A. I fired all 18 from one magazine. 13 Q. And is that weapon a semiautomatic weapon, or was it 14 at the time? 15 A. Yes, sir. 16 Q. So you have to press the trigger for each shot? 17 A. Yes, sir. 18 Q. Did you hear any shots being fired before you fired 19 your first shot? 20 A. I didn't hear. I just saw muzzle flash. 21 Q. You're saying – 22 A. Well, let me – I apologize. I'm Sorry. 23 For that question, no. 24 Q. Yeah. I'm trying to be very specific. 25 A. Yes, yes.	
1 Q. And would the MVARS video have been from one of the 2 CHP units? 3 A. Yes, sir. 4 Q. Was that the unit that belonged to Rubalcava and 5 Blackwood? 6 A. Both. Rubalcava and Blackwood, and they allowed me 7 to review the MVARS to my patrol cars. 8 Q. As of the time of your initial interview, were you 9 aware of any other videos? 10 A. Yes. They did show another video that was taken by 11 a cell phone of a residence. 12 Q. So before you gave your initial interview, you were 13 able to see the two MVARS videos and also the one cell phone 14 video? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Did any of those videos show on the video Mr. Puga 17 with a gun in his hand? 18 A. No. 19 Q. Did any of those videos actually show Mr. Puga 20 firing a gun? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Did any of those videos show Mr. Puga pointing a gun 23 at anyone? 24 A. No. 25 Q. Did you fire some rounds during this incident?	Page 7	Page 9

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024

1 first volley? 2 A. From what I can recall, like five, five to eight 3 shots. 4 Q. It's my understanding from reading your statement 5 that you initially fired when you saw Mr. Puga's hands moving 6 towards the handgun in his waistband; is that correct? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. And are you saying in that first volley as his hand 9 was moving towards the waistband, you fired approximately 10 five to eight shots? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. Would you have been aiming center mass? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. Was that essentially from your perspective the 15 chest-abdomen area? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. You more or less were aiming at his chest; is that 18 your recollection? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. And from that distance your impression of these was 21 that you were striking him with some of your shots; is that 22 fair? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Do you recall if Mr. Puga had a shirt on or not at 25 the time?	Page 10	1 A. Yes, sir. 2 Q. So would it at least be correct to say during your 3 first volley of shots, you did not see the gun in Mr. Puga's 4 hand? 5 A. That's correct. 6 Q. Did you give any verbal warning that you were going 7 to shoot Mr. Puga before you fired? 8 A. No, sir. 9 Q. So before we get into all the details of the rest of 10 the incident, I just want to learn a little bit about your 11 background. 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 Q. Starting with your education, I'm assuming you 14 graduated high school? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. And what year did you do that in, approximately? 17 A. 1993. 18 Q. Did you play any sports in high school? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. What sports did you play? 21 A. Baseball, football, and I was on the wrestling 22 team. 23 Q. Any military experience? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. Can you tell me about that, please.	Page 12
1 A. No, he did not have a shirt on. 2 Q. No shirt? 3 A. No, sir. 4 Q. How about his pants, do you generally recall what 5 type of pants he had? 6 A. Pair of jeans. 7 Q. Do you recall whether they were baggy or tight? 8 How would you describe them? 9 A. They were baggy. He had a belt on, and I remember 10 the jeans were low enough to where you could see his 11 underwear, his under garment. 12 Q. So they were – the jeans were kind of hanging low 13 on his waistline or towards his buttocks? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Did you notice him a few times during the entirety 16 incident – I know it was a long incident – reaching down 17 and kind of picking up his pants or moving his hand to pick 18 up his pants? 19 A. Yes, sir. 20 Q. How many times did you see him do that, 21 approximately? 22 A. I recall twice when he was – when he had exited out 23 of the vehicle, I recall him doing it twice. 24 Q. Would that be when he was on the driver side of 25 advice?	Page 11	1 A. Well, I did four years in Marine Corps from 1993 to 2 1997. While in the Marine Corps, my job was a military 3 police. Upon entering Marine Corps, of course, I had to 4 complete a three months of boot camp training, and then I 5 transitioned to what you call Marine combat training which is 6 another three months. 7 And then that's when I transitioned to the Military 8 Police School which was another three months. 9 Q. And up to what year were you in the Marine Corps? 10 A. From October 1993 to October 1997. 11 Q. And after the Marine Corps, where did you work or go 12 next? 13 A. After the Marine Corps I worked in a private prison. 14 While in the private prison I did go back in to the 15 military, but I joined the National Guard, and I was military 16 policeman in National Guard. And then I left the private 17 prison. I started to work in the State Correctional 18 Facility, and after the State Correctional Facility, I got a 19 job with the Highway Patrol. 20 Q. And did you go to a separate academy for the Highway 21 Patrol? 22 A. Yes, sir. 23 Q. And when did you do that, in what year, 24 approximately? 25 A. I went to the Highway Academy in November of 2000,	Page 13

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

1 and I graduated May of 2001. 2 Q. And at some point you were promoted to sergeant? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And when were you promoted to sergeant? 5 A. That was in May of 2017. 6 Q. Do you recall the date of the incident we're here to 7 talk about? 8 A. It was February 16 – technically, the 17th, and 9 that was in 2021. 10 Q. Prior to that date had you yourself in your work as 11 a law enforcement officer ever seen a suspect with a gun in 12 their hand before? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. On how many occasions, approximately? 15 A. Maybe I would say three times. 16 Q. Were you trained that you could shoot someone merely 17 for seeing a gun in their hand, that fact alone? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. How about a gun in the waistband, had you ever seen 20 that before? 21 A. Yes – no. As far as on a suspect? 22 Q. Yes. 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. On how many occasions, approximately? 25 A. Maybe twice.	Page 14	1 Q. Do you recall which officers fired in that 2 particular incident? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And who were they? 5 A. Sergeant Fredericks, Officer Lugo, Officer 6 Blackwood, and I can't recall the last officer's name because 7 he was from a different area. 8 Q. Were you involved in the vehicle pursuit in this 9 case we're here to talk about today? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. And how long was the pursuit for, approximately? 12 A. From what I recall, it was maybe 30 minutes. 13 Q. And during the pursuit were any shots fired, to your 14 knowledge? 15 A. No, sir. 16 Q. Did you see any weapon in Mr. Puga's vehicle during 17 the pursuit? 18 A. No, sir. 19 Q. Were you aware at some point that there were at 20 least two people in the vehicle? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And what street did the pursuit end on? 23 A. It was on Peach, northbound on Peach, south of 24 Catalpa. 25 Q. And can you spell Catalpa?	Page 16
1 Q. Were you trained that you could shoot someone merely 2 for seeing a gun in their waistband? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Had you been present before February 2021 for any 5 other officer-involved shootings? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. On how many occasions? 8 A. Once. And that was for months prior to this 9 shooting. 10 Q. And where did that happen in general? 11 A. That particular incident happened on the northbound 12 I-15 Freeway, and it was just south of Hodge Road on Outlet 13 Center Drive. I just don't remember the exact cross. 14 MR. GALIPO: Jinna, were you able to get the street 15 names, or would you like the spellings? 16 COURT REPORTER: The spellings would be helpful. 17 BY MR. GALIPO: 18 Q. I think he said Hodge Road. 19 And what was the other one? 20 A. Outlet Center Drive. 21 Q. Thank you for that. 22 And did you shoot in that particular incident? 23 A. No. 24 Q. Were other CHP officers fired? 25 A. Yes.	Page 15	1 A. It's C-a-l-t-a-p-a. 2 Q. Thank you. 3 MR. GALIPO: Can we, Hang, put up for the sergeant 4 Exhibit 5 from yesterday's deposition. 5 (Exhibit 5 was marked for identification.) 6 BY MR. GALIPO: 7 Q. Are you able to see it on your screen? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. And does that appear to be the general location of 10 where the shooting incident took place? 11 A. Yes, sir. 12 Q. Have you seen photos like this or similar photos? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. The white car facing northbound on Peach furthest 15 north, would that be Mr. Puga's vehicle? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And the CHP vehicle closest to that vehicle also 18 facing northbound in the southbound lane, would that be the 19 vehicle that belonged to Rubalcava and Blackwood? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. And then there is another CHP vehicle facing 22 northbound in the northbound lane. 23 Would that be your vehicle? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. And the two white vehicles, to your knowledge, were	Page 17

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

	Page 18	Page 20
1 they County Sheriff's vehicles? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And it appears there were residences on all four 4 corners? 5 A. Yes. 6 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. I'm just going to 7 belated – overbroad, and vague as to time. 8 Excuse me. 9 BY MR. GALIPO: 10 Q. Were you aware at the time that the Puga vehicle 11 stopped that you were in the residential neighborhood? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Okay. 14 MR. GALIPO: Thank you for that, Hang. 15 BY MR. GALIPO: 16 Q. And there was a period of time after the vehicle 17 stopped before Mr. Puga got out of the vehicle; is that 18 fair? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. And you would have been the supervising officer at 21 least for the CHP officers? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. To your knowledge, was there anybody higher in 24 command than you at the scene? 25 A. No.	1 SWAT out to see if they're available? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And do you recall what the response was to your 4 request? 5 A. They told me that they were not going to come for 6 something of this nature. 7 Q. Do you know if the call was ever made? 8 A. That, I don't know. I just saw him go back to his 9 car, and he had a cell phone, and he got on the cell phone. 10 But I wasn't close enough to hear if he actually 11 called. 12 Q. Has it been your experience being in law enforcement 13 for some time, that sometimes SWAT does come out for a 14 barricaded suspect? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. And is that why you made the request? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. At some point was it decided that pepper balls might 19 be helpful in making the inside of the car environment 20 uncomfortable and having Mr. Puga come out? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. And obviously, to get pepper balls in the car, you 23 have to have an open or broken window to get them through; is 24 that fair? 25 A. Yes.	
1 Q. You were the only sergeant on-scene, to your 2 knowledge? 3 A. No. There was another sergeant from the Sheriff's 4 Department on-scene as well. 5 Q. Do you know the name of that individual? 6 A. No, sir. 7 Q. At some point did a female come out of the white 8 vehicle? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. And I take it for a period of time you were 11 attempting to get Mr. Puga out of the vehicle, but he was not 12 coming out of the vehicle; is that fair? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And at that point you were considering what 15 different options you had? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. At some point did you consider calling in the SWAT 18 Team or the equivalent? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. Did you make that request to somebody? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Who did you make the request to? 23 A. I spoke to the Sheriff's sergeant. 24 Q. And did you just generally inquire that you thought 25 that's something that should be considered, maybe calling	Page 19	Page 21 1 Q. And do you recall what attempts were made to try to 2 break the window or windows? 3 A. Yes. I first attempted to break the window with our 4 what we refer to as the less-lethal shotgun, but in layman's 5 term most people refer to it as a bean bag shotgun. 6 And so I fired five shots into the left rear 7 passenger side window which is basically behind the driver, 8 and they all failed. 9 Q. They struck the window, but they were not successful 10 in breaking it? 11 A. That's correct. 12 Q. And then did you go to a Plan B to try to break one 13 of the windows? 14 A. Yes. That's when I was informed by the Sheriff's 15 sergeant that they had a tool that they can use, and that's 16 when he brought out – our department doesn't have it. 17 So I don't know the actual name of it. I could only 18 describe it. It just looks like a paint ball gun. 19 Q. In any event, did that work? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. And they broke out the back window of the vehicle? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And then did you direct someone to use the pepper 24 balls? 25 A. Yes.

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

<p>1 A. Yes.</p> <p>2 Q. And am I understanding you correctly that within</p> <p>3 approximately three to five seconds of you getting to the</p> <p>4 area of the pole, is when you saw the handgun in Mr. Puga's</p> <p>5 right hand going down towards it?</p> <p>6 A. Yes.</p> <p>7 Q. And that would be when you fired your first volley</p> <p>8 of shots?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>10 Q. And I think we covered this, but you did not hear</p> <p>11 any shots being fired before your first shot; is that fair?</p> <p>12 A. That's correct, sir.</p> <p>13 Q. After you fired your first five to eight shots, did</p> <p>14 you hear any other shots being fired?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. Could you tell if any of those shots were coming</p> <p>17 from law enforcement officers?</p> <p>18 A. Not really. I just was assuming they were coming</p> <p>19 from the other officers.</p> <p>20 Q. For example, Rubalcava, I think was to your -- would</p> <p>21 it be to your right?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. Did you have the impression he was firing at some</p> <p>24 point?</p> <p>25 A. The issue is when I started firing, it just seemed</p>	<p>Page 30</p> <p>1 Q. And how many shots do you think you had fired before</p> <p>2 you went into the prone position?</p> <p>3 A. I was thinking I fired maybe like five to eight</p> <p>4 shots.</p> <p>5 Q. The first volley?</p> <p>6 A. Yes.</p> <p>7 Q. You went to the prone position after your first</p> <p>8 volley of shots?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>10 Q. And how much time do you think passed between your</p> <p>11 last shot and going in to the prone position?</p> <p>12 Was it pretty quick?</p> <p>13 A. Yes. Probably three to five seconds.</p> <p>14 Q. And when you were in the prone position, were you in</p> <p>15 the dirt or the street, or do you recall?</p> <p>16 A. The dirt.</p> <p>17 Q. And do you recall if your head was generally north</p> <p>18 and your feet south, or some other angle?</p> <p>19 A. Yes, head north. Feet south, yes.</p> <p>20 Q. Did you have any conversation with Officer Rubalcava</p> <p>21 when you went in this prone position?</p> <p>22 A. No.</p> <p>23 Q. For example, you never told him you were struck by</p> <p>24 gunfire or something, did you?</p> <p>25 A. Yes. You're right. I do remember saying something</p>
<p>1 like it just became tunnel vision where I was just -- it was</p> <p>2 weird. Like I couldn't hear. I couldn't hear. It's like I</p> <p>3 could see things happen, but I just couldn't hear anything.</p> <p>4 So I mean, yeah, I can say I assumed that he was</p> <p>5 firing because I saw the gun, and I started firing, but I</p> <p>6 can't say concretely that I know for a fact that he was</p> <p>7 shooting at the time.</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. Have you heard the term before, "auditory</p> <p>9 exclusion" or something to that effect?</p> <p>10 A. Yes.</p> <p>11 Q. Now, at some point did you go down prone?</p> <p>12 A. Yes.</p> <p>13 Q. I take it one of the issues you're trained on</p> <p>14 probably both in the military and as a law enforcement</p> <p>15 officer is crossfire?</p> <p>16 A. Yes.</p> <p>17 Q. And I take it you didn't want to get caught in the</p> <p>18 crossfire; is that fair?</p> <p>19 A. Exactly, yes.</p> <p>20 Q. So at some point did you intentionally put yourself</p> <p>21 down in a prone position?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. And was one of the reasons you did that so that you</p> <p>24 would not be in the crossfire?</p> <p>25 A. Yes.</p>	<p>Page 31</p> <p>1 to that effect that I was like, "I think I'm hit" because I</p> <p>2 felt something hit my forearm, my left forearm.</p> <p>3 Q. Did you look at your left forearm at some point?</p> <p>4 A. Yes. Afterwards.</p> <p>5 Q. And did it appear that you were struck by a gunshot</p> <p>6 when you looked at it?</p> <p>7 A. I couldn't tell if it was a gunshot or a foreign</p> <p>8 object, but I did have a scrape along my forearm.</p> <p>9 Q. At least do you know now that you were not struck by</p> <p>10 any gunshots?</p> <p>11 A. Yes.</p> <p>12 Q. Have you had training on the concept of contagious</p> <p>13 fire or sympathetic fire?</p> <p>14 Have you heard those terms?</p> <p>15 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Vague.</p> <p>16 THE WITNESS: No.</p> <p>17 BY MR. GALIPO:</p> <p>18 Q. Okay. The concept, maybe it's something you've</p> <p>19 heard about, but another phrase was used.</p> <p>20 The concept that as a law enforcement officer, you</p> <p>21 don't want to start shooting just because you hear other</p> <p>22 shots.</p> <p>23 In other words, you don't want it to be a reaction</p> <p>24 just to hearing shots, that you start shooting.</p> <p>25 You want to make sure there is a basis for it.</p>

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

	Page 50	Page 52
1 A. Yes, sir. 2 Q. Can we go a little bit more towards the top. 3 Okay. So obviously, I know you've looked at this 4 before. You see that there are lines on the left-hand 5 side? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And then when you respond, they put your name to the 8 left. 9 Do you see that? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. And it looks like starting on Line 7 the 12 investigator or detective was asking you how many rounds you 13 were firing in essence, and your estimate at least at that 14 time was about 12? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. And then you're saying you later learned it was 17 18? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. And then they asked you about injuries, and you said 20 you had a little scrape on your left forearm. 21 Do you see that? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And is that the – what you were telling me about 24 earlier? 25 A. Yes.	1 A. Yes. 2 Q. At some point did he express when he got out of the 3 vehicle on the driver's side a concern that he was going to 4 be shot or he thought the officers were going to shoot him? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. And did you try to assure him or re-assure him that 7 wasn't going to happen? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. Did he say something like about hearing a click, and 10 he got afraid that somebody was getting ready to shoot him? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. And you indicated in your statement, I think, 13 similar to what you told me today, when you saw his hand 14 going towards his waistband, that's when you started 15 shooting? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And was that more or less like within a second that 18 you saw his hand coming down and the shots started? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. Were you ever using the suspect's vehicle as 21 cover? 22 A. Yes. In a – well, we use the term called pying off 23 the vehicle, kind of a pying which is basically you're using 24 what would be a building or a vehicle, basically, whatever 25 object, and you're slowly – you're trying to use that	
1 Q. Do you know if you scraped your forearm when you 2 went down in to that prone position? 3 A. I'm still debating that because when I went in the 4 prone position, I felt this really – like it wasn't 5 basically – I actually felt something like it hit my arm, 6 and it had pretty good force behind it. So it wasn't like I 7 slid and hit, and scraped it. 8 So that's why I was on the impression that I had 9 been hit, but the scrape was so minor, it wasn't consistent 10 with like a gunshot wound. So I just shrugged it off. 11 Q. Okay. Do you know if it could have possibly been a 12 casing that impacted you? 13 A. It had little more force than that. 14 Like I said, from my military experience and law 15 enforcement experience from just shooting different weapons, 16 the amount of force that I felt from the impact, it was 17 greater than just a casing falling out and hitting. 18 Q. Okay. At some point you learned Hector's first 19 name? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. And you tried to use that to establish a rapport 22 with him? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And obviously, part of the training in situations 25 like this is de-escalation?	Page 51	Page 53 1 vehicle – well, the object, in this case the vehicle, for 2 cover. 3 So tactically speaking, yes, we were using his 4 vehicle as we approached as some sort of cover. 5 Q. When you say we, you and Officer Rubalcava? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. You didn't have any prior contact with Mr. Puga, did 8 you? 9 A. No. 10 Q. Have you ever been shown a picture of Mr. Puga 11 before the time you shot him? 12 A. No. 13 Q. Is part of the goal in taking someone into custody 14 to do it safely as possible? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. With the least amount of force if feasible? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And safety is a concern in these situations I take 19 it for everyone, the law enforcement officers, the public, 20 and even the suspect? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. And the AR-15, does that have 223 ammunition? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And you picked that particular weapon because you 25 thought it could give you a tactical advantage?

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

1 any shots, and you said that you did not, but that you saw 2 muzzle flash. 3 At what point did you see muzzle flash? 4 A. I think you're referring to Mr. Puga or the muzzle 5 flash? 6 Q. Well, you were asked by Mr. Galipo that during the 7 first volley, the first shot from your weapon, whether you 8 heard a shot. 9 And your response was that you did not hear a shot, 10 but that you saw muzzle flash. 11 A. Yes. 12 MR. GALIPO: I'm going to object as that's 13 mischaracterizing his testimony. 14 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 15 Q. So I'm going to go back to that part. 16 So you've already testified at length about the 17 first shot, the first volley of rounds. 18 So I just want to understand at what point, if you 19 saw the muzzle flash, whether it was during that first 20 volley, or whether it was between the first volley and the 21 second volley, or whether it was during the second volley. 22 So my question to you is, at what point did you see 23 the muzzle flash? 24 A. Yes. So when I contacted Mr. Puga at the front of 25 his vehicle, and upon firing my weapon at Mr. Puga, he was	Page 78	1 A. It's the perception of the officer or sergeant, 2 whoever is engaged with the person at the time. So if a 3 person has a gun, and I'm in fear for my life, then I can use 4 deadly force to protect myself or others. 5 Q. Now, taking this situation where you answered yes to 6 Mr. Galipo's questions, but putting it in context of what 7 was occurring with Mr. Puga, what did Mr. Puga do that you 8 then felt that you felt justified in shooting him? 9 A. Well, there was two major things. One, he had 10 already – we can't say concretely, but the vehicle was 11 involved in a shooting earlier in the freeway where a person 12 was fired upon. 13 The second thing is that in this situation I saw the 14 gun in a waistband, and it was only when he – what I felt that 15 was he was reaching for the gun, that's when I was felt that 16 he was going to possibly do serious bodily injury or even 17 death upon myself and/or my officers. 18 Q. You testified earlier in response to Mr. Galipo's 19 questions that you observed Mr. Puga exit the vehicle. 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Based on the view that you had of Mr. Puga exiting 22 the vehicle, were you able to see his waist or his 23 waistband? 24 A. No. 25 Q. When he was standing on the driver's side of the	Page 80
1 able to remove the weapon from his waistband and point the 2 gun in myself and Officer Rubalcava's direction. 3 And I saw two muzzle flashes. 4 Q. Was this while you were still firing during the 5 first volley? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Now, you were asked questions as to whether your 8 training would allow you to shoot someone when they had a gun 9 in their hand, and Mr. Galipo also asked you whether you were 10 trained that you could shoot someone when you saw a gun in 11 their waistband, and you responded yes to both. 12 So I just want to clarify that. 13 Are you saying that in your training, just seeing an 14 individual with a gun in his waistband allows you to then 15 fire upon that person? 16 A. No, not necessarily. It's the actions of the 17 individual with the gun. 18 Q. So I'm just going to – just listen to question. 19 Does your training allow you to someone just because 20 they have a gun in their hand? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Is there anything particular about having the gun in 23 the hand that would then justify you shooting? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. And what is that?	Page 79	1 vehicle which you testified was for about five to seven 2 minutes before he moved to the front of the vehicle, during 3 that five to seven minutes, at any time did you – were you 4 able to have a view or see his waist or waistband? 5 A. No. 6 Q. Once he moved to the front of the vehicle where you 7 said he was there for about eight to ten minutes before you 8 first shot, during that eight to ten minutes, did he ever 9 turn to you towards you such that you could see his waist or 10 his waistband? 11 A. No. 12 Q. At what point then did you first see the gun in his 13 waistband? 14 A. Once I had moved forward of his vehicle. 15 So once I was past his vehicle, because his vehicle 16 was blocked from the waist down, so when he was standing up 17 in front of his vehicle, I could only see his chest up. 18 So once I had passed his vehicle, that's when I was 19 able to see his waistband. 20 Q. And is this when you were still on the southwest 21 corner of the intersection? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And were you still on the dirt portion? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. Once you could see his waistband, was there anything	Page 81

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

	Page 82	Page 84
1 between you and Mr. Puga that you could use as cover if 2 Mr. Puga decided to shoot his gun? 3 A. No. 4 Q. Anything that in your training that you have 5 received from CHP and POST that you're aware of that requires 6 you to wait until you're fired upon before – after you see a 7 suspect reach for a gun, that you're required to wait until 8 you're fired upon before you can fire first? 9 A. No. 10 Q. Now, you testified earlier that when we were talking 11 about the muzzle flash, you said you saw it during the first 12 volley of shots; correct? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. Do you remember what Mr. Puga's position was when 15 you saw those flashes? 16 And by that, I mean was he already running? 17 Was he still standing towards you? 18 Please explain to us where his – where he was 19 positioned. 20 A. He was standing turning towards us, and what I 21 remember is just him turning towards us; he got the gun out, 22 and it was like he was cringing. As he was firing he was 23 cringing, and but he was still able to turn towards us and 24 fire twice in our direction. 25 Q. Were you able to notice where Officer Rubalcava was	1 his left hand a gun, and he was running, but pointing back at 2 us. And so I could only see like his side, like his rib cage 3 area. 4 Q. So you were not shooting at his back, were you? 5 A. No. 6 Q. And what was it about what Mr. Puga was doing at the 7 time right before you pulled the trigger to begin the second 8 volley that you felt that you or someone else was in imminent 9 danger of serious harm or death? 10 MR. GALIPO: Objection. Leading. 11 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 12 Q. Right before you pulled the trigger to begin the 13 second volley, did you feel that you or anybody else was in 14 imminent threat of death or serious harm? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Why? 17 A. Well, I saw the muzzle flashes during my first 18 volley. So and then in combination of what had happened 19 earlier on the freeway earlier, I was concerned not only for 20 my safety and the officer's safety, but the direction he was 21 running, he was running towards the house. 22 So my thought process was if he makes it to the 23 house, now we're going to have a bigger problem because 24 potentially for a hostage situation. So I was concerned 25 about the residence in the house.	
1 in relation to you when you saw the muzzle flashes? 2 A. I just remember him still being to my right. 3 Q. And after the muzzle flashes, you testified that you 4 ran – you turned your back; correct; towards him? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. And then you slid and went into a prone position – 7 I'm just going to speed this up a little bit. 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. And then that's when you took cover on the ground 10 and repositioned yourself to then go through the second 11 volley of rounds; correct? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Okay. As you positioned yourself, I'm assuming you 14 obtained Mr. Puga in your sights of your weapon? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. When you got him in your sight, do you recall where 17 he was at? 18 A. He was located in that north, northwest corner 19 because he was running in north westerly direction. 20 So it was like northwest just barely – just outside 21 of the intersection. 22 Q. And what part of his body could you see just as you 23 were ready to shoot, start the second round, the second 24 volley of rounds? 25 A. I could only see his side because I recall seeing in	Page 83	Page 85 1 Q. At anytime that you regained sight of Mr. Puga once 2 you went down in the prone position, did you ever see him 3 drop the gun? 4 A. No. 5 Q. Did you have any reason to believe that he wouldn't 6 use the gun again? 7 A. No. 8 Q. You were asked earlier before the incident occurred 9 whether – whether you had considered contacting the 10 residence in the immediate area and inform them about what 11 was going on, and you responded that no. 12 Why didn't you consider contacting the residence in 13 the immediate area and warn them about Mr. Puga's presence? 14 MR. GALIPO: I'm going to object. It may misstate 15 his testimony. I thought he said he did consider it; he just 16 didn't do it. 17 MS. ESQUIVEL: Well, let's ask him. 18 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 19 Q. Did you consider contacting the residence in the 20 immediate area about what was going on with Mr. Puga? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. And did you – what were you considering and far as 23 contacting him? What were you thinking of informing them 24 about? 25 A. I was going to let them know that Mr. Puga, you

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

	Page 86	Page 88
1 know, was armed and dangerous, and basically to just stay 2 inside. 3 Q. Do you know if that was done, if anybody? 4 A. No. Because I didn't want to put the deputies or 5 anyone else in danger because based on where he was 6 positioned, and in order for him to access those houses on 7 the corner, then he would have been in a crossfire. 8 And you were also asked questions about whether you 9 had considered your background that – I mean, you could – 10 strike that. 11 You testified earlier that you are required to 12 consider your background for potential innocent bystanders 13 being shot by stray bullets. 14 In this case did you consider that before you fired 15 the first volley? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Did you have any information that led you to believe 18 that someone might be struck by your bullets when you fired 19 your first volley? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Why didn't you consider that you would hit someone 22 or innocent bystanders? 23 A. Because when we were approached him, my line of 24 sight from what I could see was the roadway. That's what I 25 saw in his background, the direction that my weapon was	1 A. No. It happens rather frequently. I don't know the 2 exact distance, but typically, if you get too far away from 3 the car, it won't capture it. 4 Q. You reviewed the MVARS of – from both yours and 5 from Blackwood's vehicle; correct? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And part of that captures when you're all at the 8 cite where Mr. Puga went down; correct? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Do you recall being able to hear the conversations 11 that you had while you're at the cite where Mr. Puga went 12 down? 13 A. No. 14 Q. Do you have any reason to believe that you would 15 have turned off your radio that connected to the vehicle 16 recording system at that point? 17 A. No. 18 Q. So I think that I do want to go over one thing with 19 you, and this is the – what's marked as Exhibit 3, the 20 video, Blackwood's MVARS. I believe it's the fourth segment. 21 And I am going to show you. Let me share my screen 22 here. 23 Do you see that on your screen? It should show the 24 white SUV? 25 A. Yes.	
1 pointed, I saw Catalpa. So I was under the impression that 2 if I, you know, just prior to firing if I had to fire, then 3 my rounds would more or less like travel down the street and 4 not towards the house. 5 Q. So at the time when you started the first volley of 6 shots, where were you relative to Mr. Puga? 7 A. At the time I was like at a 90-degree angle to 8 Mr. Puga. 9 Q. So the backdrop would have been what? 10 A. Just a street. It's like almost DS. 11 Q. And when you started the second round of volleys, 12 second volley of rounds, what was your backdrop then? 13 A. Then it was in essence Peach and open desert. 14 Q. You were also asked whether you had turned off your 15 MVARS during your interview or your discussion with the adult 16 male bystander that was shot, the dad? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And that that conversation was not captured on any 19 of the MVARS recordings. 20 Do you – and you said you don't know whether or not 21 you turned off your radio; correct? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. Do you know what the distance is it from the MVARS 24 to your radio in order for the MVARS in the vehicle to be 25 able to record and capture what is being said?	1 Q. Okay. So I'm at 42 minutes and five seconds in, and 2 this is just right before the shooting begins. I'm going to 3 be pausing it as we go along – well, let me just stop you 4 before I ask you to play this. 5 Other than the gun, did you see anything else in 6 Mr. Puga's hands? 7 A. No. 8 Q. Once Mr. Puga went down, other than the gun, did you 9 find any other object on or around his body? 10 A. No. 11 (Video playing.) 12 (Video paused.) 13 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 14 Q. So I don't know if you were able to see that. 15 I tried to stop it fast enough. 16 I'm going to rewind it. 17 Take a look right here and let me know if you notice 18 a shiny object. 19 (Video playing.) 20 (Video paused.) 21 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 22 Q. Do you see something keeps flashing as he's running? 23 Do you know what that was? 24 A. It has to be the weapon because it did have a – 25 when we found it underneath him, the weapon has a shiny slide	Page 89

**JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, ET AL vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL
Isaiah Kee on 11/05/2024**

1 individual in their homes?	Page 94	1 CERTIFICATE	Page 96
2 A. Yes.		2 OF	
3 Q. And I think you've told me this before, but you were		3 CERTIFIED STENOGRAPHIC SHORTHAND REPORTER	
4 aware there was a home on the northeast corner before the		4	
5 shooting started; is that fair?		5 I, JINNA GRACE KIM, CSR No. 14151, a Certified	
6 A. Yes.		6 Stenographic Shorthand Reporter of the State of California,	
7 Q. I think that's all I have.		7 do hereby certify:	
8 MS. ESQUIVEL: Any other questions?		8 That the foregoing proceedings were taken before me	
9 Sorry, Dale. I was observing your authority.		9 at the time and place herein set forth;	
10 MR. GALIPO: That's okay.		10 That any witnesses in the foregoing proceedings,	
11 MR. GALIPO: Amy, any further questions?		11 prior to testifying, were placed under oath;	
12 MS. MARGOLIES: No further questions.		12 That a verbatim record of the proceedings was made	
13 MR. GALIPO: Diana, any further questions?		13 by me, using machine shorthand, which was thereafter	
14 MS. ESQUIVEL: No, no questions.		14 transcribed under my direction;	
15 Jinna, the witness will review. I'll order the		15 Further, that the foregoing is an accurate	
16 electronic copy. You don't need to send the witness the		16 transcription thereof.	
17 copy. I will provide him the copy and do the review that		17 I further certify that I am neither financially	
18 way.		18 interested in the action, nor a relative or employee of any	
19 MS. MARGOLIES: And I'll request a copy on the		19 attorney of any of the parties.	
20 record.		20	
21 (Deposition proceeding concluded at 12:39 p.m.)		21 IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have subscribed my name, this	
22 * * *		22 date: November 5, 2024.	
23		23	
24		24	
25		25 Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151	
1 DECLARATION UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY	Page 95	1 DEPOSITION ERRATA SHEET	Page 97
2		2 Case Name: Jonathan Wayne Botten, et al. vs. State of	
3 Case Name: Jonathan Wayne Botten, et al. vs. State of		3 California, et al.	
4 California, et al.		4 Witness: Isaiah Kee	
5 Date of Deposition: November 5, 2024		5 Date of Deposition: November 5, 2024	
6 Job No.: 113704		6 Job No.: 113704	
7		7 Reason Codes: 1. To clarify the record.	
8 I, _____, hereby certify		8 2. To conform to the facts.	
9 under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of		9 3. To correct transcription errors.	
10 California that the foregoing is true and correct.		10	
11 Executed this _____ day of _____,		11 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	
12 20_____, at _____, California.		12 From _____ To _____	
13		13 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	
14		14 From _____ To _____	
15		15 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	
16		16 From _____ To _____	
17		17 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	
18		18 From _____ To _____	
19 ISAIAH KEE		19 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	
20		20 From _____ To _____	
21		21 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	
22		22 From _____ To _____	
23		23 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	
24		24 From _____ To _____	
25		25 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____	

Exhibit P

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

23 Reported Stenographically By:
24 Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151
25 Job No.: 112646

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

		Page 2	Page 4
1	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT		
2	CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA		
3			
4	JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.; TANJA)	1	INDEX
	DUDEK-BOTTEN; ANNABELLE BOTTON; and)	2	WITNESS:
5	J.B., a minor by and through his)	3	MICHAEL BLACKWOOD
	guardian JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.,)	4	BY: MR. GALIPO
6	)	5	BY: MS. GUSTAFSON
	Plaintiffs,)	6	BY: MS. ESQUIVEL
7	)	7	BY: MR. GALIPO
	vs.) Case No.	8	
8	) 5:23-CV-00257-JGB-SHK	9	EXHIBITS
	STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY OF SAN)	10	MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION
9	BERNARDINO; ISAIAH KEE; MICHAEL)	11	Exhibit 1 Photograph Previously Marked
	BLACKWOOD; BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)	12	Exhibit 6 Photograph 544
10	VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; and DOES 1-10,)	13	Exhibit 5 Photograph
	inclusive,)	14	
11	)	15	
	Defendants.)	16	
12	_____)	17	
13		18	
14		19	
15		20	
16	The remote videoconference deposition of MICHAEL	21	
17	BLACKWOOD, taken on behalf of the Plaintiffs, beginning at	22	
18	2:09 p.m., and ending at 4:00 p.m., on Monday, November 4,	23	
19	2024, before Jinna Grace Kim, Certified Stenographic	24	
20	Shorthand Reporter No. 14151.	25	
		Page 3	Page 5
1	APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:		CALIFORNIA
2	For the Plaintiffs:		MONDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 2024
3			2:09 P.M.
4	LAW OFFICES OF DALE K. GALIPO	4	MICHAEL BLACKWOOD,
	BY: DALE K. GALIPO, ESQ.	5	called as a witness on behalf of the Plaintiffs, having been
	BY: HANG D. LE, ESQ.	6	first duly sworn remotely via videoconference, was examined
5	21800 Burbank Boulevard, Suite 310	7	and testified as follows:
	Woodland Hills, California 91367	8	EXAMINATION
6	Tel: 818-347-3333	9	BY MR. GALIPO:
	Fax: 818-347-4118	10	Q. Can you please state your full name and spell it for
7	E-mail: dalekgalipo@yahoo.com	11	the record.
	E-mail: hle@galipolaw.com	12	A. Michael Blackwood.
8	For the Defendants:	13	Q. Are you able to hear me okay so far?
9	DEPUTY ATTORNEY GENERAL	14	A. I am, yes.
10	BY: DIANA ESQUIVEL, ESQ.	15	Q. Who do you currently work for?
11	1300 I Street, Suite 125	16	A. I'm a registered nurse in the City of Apple
	P.O. Box 944255	17	Valley.
12	Sacramento, California 94244	18	Q. Nice. How long have you been doing that for?
	E-mail: diana.esquivel@doj.ca.gov	19	A. I graduated this year in February and got hired in
13	LYNBERG & WATKINS	20	June. So since June of this year.
14	BY: SHANNON L. GUSTAFSON, ESQ.	21	Q. And when did you first go to nursing school?
15	1100 W. Town & Country Road, Suite 1450	22	A. I -- it was -- I graduated in February.
	Orange, California 92868	23	It was about a 22-months program. So I don't
16	E-mail: sgustafson@lynberg.com	24	know what the month was, but about 22 months before that.
17	Also Present: Plaintiffs (previously stated on the record)	25	Q. At some point did you go to the police academy?
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

	Page 6	Page 8
1	A. I did.	1 A. I do not know.
2	Q. And when did you do that?	2 Q. Do you have any estimate?
3	A. That was in February of 2016.	3 A. I wouldn't even be able to estimate.
4	Q. And how long were you a police officer altogether?	4 I don't know.
5	A. I was a police officer until March of 2023.	5 Q. Do you recall what type of weapon you fired the
6	Q. And what happened at that point?	6 shots from?
7	A. In March of 2023 I medically retired.	7 A. It was my Smith&Wesson sidearm.
8	Q. And did you work during your time as a police	8 Q. Is that a 40 caliber?
9	officer with the CHP?	9 A. It is, yes.
10	A. Yes.	10 Q. For example, you don't know if you fired more or
11	Q. And we're here to talk about a shooting incident	11 less than ten shots in that incident?
12	with Mr. Puga.	12 A. I don't know.
13	Have you had a chance to review some documents	13 Q. Why did you shoot in that incident, just very
14	related to that?	14 basically?
15	A. I have.	15 A. The subject pulled out a gun on us.
16	Q. And what have you reviewed?	16 Q. Did he point the gun at you, or just pull it out?
17	A. I reviewed some MVARS recordings. I reviewed the	17 A. It was pointed.
18	CHP CAD log. I reviewed two recordings from neighboring	18 Q. Do you know if any portion of that was caught on
19	residents that's from where the shooting occurred, and I	19 video?
20	reviewed the final report from the -- written by the San	20 A. I don't know. I know that the vehicle MVARS was
21	Bernardino County Sheriff's detectives.	21 running. So I'm assuming it was caught on video. I never --
22	Q. How about your statement, did you review your	22 I don't remember reviewing. I don't remember reviewing all
23	interview?	23 the videos from that incident or report.
24	A. I did. Part of -- my interview was also in that	24 Q. So you're not sure if the MVARS video in that case
25	final statement from the Sheriff's Department.	25 captures the pointing of the gun or not because you don't
	Page 7	Page 9
1	Q. And when did you give your interview in relation to	1 remember seeing it?
2	the incident?	2 A. Correct.
3	A. It was -- I don't know the exact day, but it was --	3 Q. Did you watch any of the MVARS video in this case
4	I believe a few days, anywhere from like two days to a week	4 before you gave your statement?
5	after the incident.	5 A. Yes.
6	I don't remember the exact date when I went in for	6 Q. Don't they normally allow you to do that?
7	the interview.	7 A. Yes.
8	Q. Do you recall the date of the shooting incident?	8 Q. And did you give a statement in the other case?
9	A. Not the exact date. I just know it was in	9 A. Yes.
10	February.	10 Q. And do you recall if you had the opportunity to
11	Q. Of what year?	11 watch the MVARS video in the other case?
12	A. 2022, I believe.	12 A. Yes.
13	Q. Did you have another shooting incident in 2020?	13 Q. And I noted that you had an attorney present for
14	A. My first shooting incident was three months prior to	14 your statement in this case?
15	this one in October.	15 A. Yes.
16	Q. How many shooting incidents have you had	16 Q. Do you recall her name?
17	altogether?	17 A. I don't. I believe it was a male attorney.
18	A. Two.	18 Q. Do you remember there were two attorneys, a Brian
19	Q. The one before and this one?	19 Gabriel, I think who was a male, and a Melanie Weaver who was
20	A. Yes, sir.	20 a female?
21	Q. And so the one before was about three months	21 A. Melanie Weaver was our Union rep.
22	before?	22 She was present, yes.
23	A. Correct.	23 Q. And then also a male attorney?
24	Q. And how many shots did you fire in that previous	24 A. Correct.
25	shooting incident?	25 Q. And did you have either one of those as your

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

Page 30	Page 32
<p>1 he was running away and you were shooting north?</p> <p>2 A. His back area.</p> <p>3 Q. Okay. And how far do you think he ran from where he</p> <p>4 started at the car to where he fell down?</p> <p>5 A. Approximately like 100 feet.</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. And are you saying, I think you said you kept</p> <p>7 shooting until he fell down; is that right?</p> <p>8 A. I continued to fire until I didn't see him move</p> <p>9 anymore. So when he fell down, I didn't see anymore</p> <p>10 movement, so yes.</p> <p>11 Q. So you stopped firing when you saw him stop</p> <p>12 moving?</p> <p>13 A. Correct.</p> <p>14 Q. So are you saying that you were firing during the</p> <p>15 course of him running this 100 feet, approximately?</p> <p>16 A. Yes.</p> <p>17 Q. And how long do you think it took him to run this</p> <p>18 100 feet, approximately?</p> <p>19 A. Again, an estimate, maybe six to ten seconds.</p> <p>20 Q. And were you firing during this six to ten</p> <p>21 seconds?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. Were you trying to assist during the time you were</p> <p>24 firing?</p> <p>25 A. Yes.</p>	<p>1 people out of those residences at least?</p> <p>2 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Lacks foundation; calls</p> <p>3 for speculation.</p> <p>4 Go ahead. You can answer.</p> <p>5 THE WITNESS: I don't remember having that</p> <p>6 conversation with anybody.</p> <p>7 BY MR. GALIPO:</p> <p>8 Q. Were you aware looking back at this Exhibit 5 on the</p> <p>9 screen, were you aware that the three people that were shot</p> <p>10 in addition to Mr. Puga were living in the residence on the</p> <p>11 northeast corner?</p> <p>12 Did you learn that after the incident?</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. Were ambulances dispatched, if you know, for them as</p> <p>15 well?</p> <p>16 A. Yes.</p> <p>17 Q. Did you provide any medical care or had any contact</p> <p>18 with those individuals?</p> <p>19 A. No.</p> <p>20 Q. To your knowledge, did any of the CHP officers</p> <p>21 provide any medical care to anyone before the paramedics</p> <p>22 arrived?</p> <p>23 A. Not that I could recall, no.</p> <p>24 Q. How about the deputy Sheriffs, did you have any</p> <p>25 knowledge of any of them giving any medical care to anyone</p>
Page 31	Page 33
<p>1 Q. And what were you doing to try to assess?</p> <p>2 A. I was looking for a gun, if he had dropped it from</p> <p>3 the front of his car to where he fell.</p> <p>4 Q. But I think you've already told us that you could</p> <p>5 not see his hands when he was running because they were like</p> <p>6 in front of him?</p> <p>7 A. Correct. When he was running, correct.</p> <p>8 Q. Did his hands seem like they were more towards his</p> <p>9 chest when he was running away?</p> <p>10 Was that your impression?</p> <p>11 A. Yes.</p> <p>12 Q. And when he was running away, were you the only</p> <p>13 person firing, or were there other officers firing, if you</p> <p>14 know?</p> <p>15 A. I don't know.</p> <p>16 Q. So from your first shot to your last shot, you think</p> <p>17 it was approximately six to ten seconds?</p> <p>18 A. Yes. That would be my estimate, yes.</p> <p>19 Q. Did you ever discuss any tactical plan with the</p> <p>20 other CHP officers you were with as to what you three were</p> <p>21 going to do once he got out of the car?</p> <p>22 A. It was -- there was no plan discussed that I recall,</p> <p>23 no.</p> <p>24 Q. Was there any discussion about possibly just having</p> <p>25 the four residences at the corner see if you can get the</p>	<p>1 before the paramedics arrived?</p> <p>2 A. Not that I'm aware of.</p> <p>3 Q. I'm just going to show you a few portions of your</p> <p>4 statement, and then we'll take our first break.</p> <p>5 We're going to try to share the screen and show you</p> <p>6 the bottom of Page 53 and the top of Page 54 of your</p> <p>7 statement.</p> <p>8 Are you able to see that on your screen?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>10 Q. You see the bottom question by Detective Bustamante</p> <p>11 or Investigator Bustamante asking you about how many pepper</p> <p>12 ball rounds you recall?</p> <p>13 Do you see that general questions on Lines 24</p> <p>14 through 26?</p> <p>15 Do you want us to enlarge it a little bit for you?</p> <p>16 A. I could see it. I apologize.</p> <p>17 Q. It's okay. Take your time.</p> <p>18 You might have to look above to give it context.</p> <p>19 A. Yes, I remember that.</p> <p>20 Q. Going to the top of Page 54, do you see your</p> <p>21 estimate between 100 and 150?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. Does that seem about right?</p> <p>24 A. Yes.</p> <p>25 Q. At any time prior to Mr. Puga going to the front of</p>

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

Page 34	Page 36
1 his vehicle, did you ever see any gun in his hand or on his 2 person? 3 A. No. 4 Q. Did you at any time ever see the gun in his 5 waistband, actually in his waistband? 6 A. No. 7 MR. GALIPO: Can we go to Page 64, please. 8 BY MR. GALIPO: 9 Q. Looking towards the top and particularly Lines 3, 4, 10 and 5, do you see the reference to hearing them talking about 11 the Taser? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Does that refresh your memory, you did something 14 about a Taser at some point? 15 A. Yes. 16 MR. GALIPO: Can we go to Page 66, please. 17 BY MR. GALIPO: 18 Q. Looking at the top, you're referencing him bending 19 over, and that's when you thought he probably got hit? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. And you were thinking maybe by your shots or maybe 22 by someone else's shots; is that fair? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And then you say, "And he starts to run kind of 25 north, and then you stop firing because it looks like he's	1 You say, "So I'm tracking him and firing as he's 2 running, and then stopped when it looks like he's going to 3 fall to the ground." 4 Do you see that part on Line 13 and 14? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. "And then he doesn't fall to the ground, and he 7 keeps running, so I get him back into my sights, and then 8 continued firing until he falls to the ground." 9 Do you see that? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. So I think we covered this, but you would agree that 12 you saw him appear to stumble at some point, and you 13 continued firing after you saw that? 14 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Misstates the transcript. 15 Go ahead. 16 THE WITNESS: Yes. 17 BY MR. GALIPO: 18 Q. And during that time you could not see his hands or 19 the gun; is that fair? 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. And if you can turn, we can look at Page 71, please, 22 towards the top or at the top, Bustamante's asking, he says, 23 "And now you track him and you're firing approximately 20 24 times, what -- was that -- those -- was that cadence pretty 25 close together, you would say?"
Page 35	Page 37
1 going to fall." 2 Do you see that? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And he stumbles a little bit, but then he keeps 5 going. 6 Do you see that? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. And you say, "And then I continued to fire." 9 Do you see that? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. Does that refresh your recollection that you 12 continued to fire after you saw him stumble? 13 A. Yes. 14 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Misstates the 15 transcript. 16 BY MR. GALIPO: 17 Q. And you were asked further down that page whether 18 you saw any muzzle flash, but you already told me you did not 19 see that; correct? 20 A. That's correct. 21 Q. Okay. 22 MR. GALIPO: Thank you. That's okay, Hang. 23 BY MR. GALIPO: 24 Q. Going to Page 68, please, I want to ask you about 25 your response towards the middle, Lines 13 to 17.	1 And then you say, "I fired about 10 pretty close 2 together, and that's when I thought it looked like he was 3 going to fall to the ground, and then he like caught himself 4 and then kept running, kept running, and that's when I fired 5 ten more." 6 Do you see that? 7 A. I do. 8 Q. And I take it this incident was probably fresher in 9 your mind when you gave your statement a few days later than 10 it is now in some respects; is that fair? 11 A. Sure, yes. 12 Q. And so it sounds like looking at Page 71 of what we 13 went through on Page 68, you came off your sights for some 14 period of time during this time it looked like he was 15 stumbling? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And then when he didn't go to the ground at that 18 point, you got back up on your sights, and at least according 19 to this, fired ten more rounds? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. So getting back to what I stated at the beginning 22 that there were two volleys of shots, would you at least 23 agree there was somewhat of a pause between your first group 24 of shots and your last group of shots at about the time it 25 looked like he was stumbling?

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

	Page 38	Page 40
1	MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Lacks foundation;	1 some additional shots you fired may have struck him when you
2	misstates prior testimony.	2 saw him look like he was stumbling?
3	Go ahead. You can answer.	3 A. Yes.
4	THE WITNESS: After reviewing the statement I gave,	4 Q. And is that why you stopped for a moment thinking
5	yes.	5 maybe he's going to fall to the ground?
6	BY MR. GALIPO:	6 A. Correct.
7	Q. Okay. And when you saw him stumbling, was he kind	7 Q. But then he kept going?
8	of like in the middle of the street at that point?	8 A. Yes.
9	A. I don't remember at what position he was in the road	9 Q. And that's when you got back on your sights and
10	at that point.	10 fired your additional shots?
11	Q. Let's look at Page 72 real quick, and then we'll	11 A. Yes.
12	take a break.	12 Q. And then he eventually went to the ground again; is
13	On Lines 9 through 14, I think you're talking about	13 that correct?
14	he was running, he was still kind of like in the middle of	14 A. Yes.
15	the intersection, he doesn't really fall, but it looks like	15 Q. And I think you said you stopped firing when he
16	he's going to fall, but and then he kind of like pops back	16 stopped moving?
17	up, and then he keeps running, and then that's when he falls,	17 A. Correct.
18	falls in the dirt shoulder face-down.	18 Q. Do you know if you fired any shots as he was going
19	I'm paraphrasing a little bit, but do you see	19 to the ground?
20	that?	20 A. I can't be sure.
21	A. I see that, yes.	21 Q. Did you know if you fired any shots after he went to
22	Q. Is that consistent with your recollection now that	22 the ground?
23	we've refreshed it a little bit?	23 A. No.
24	A. Yes.	24 Q. Did you hear any shots being fired after he went to
25	Q. So when he initially stumbled, he was more in the	25 the ground?
	Page 39	Page 41
1	street, and then when he finally fell, it was more on the	1 A. Yes.
2	dirt shoulder?	2 Q. You're just not sure when you fired any of those
3	A. Yes.	3 shots or not?
4	Q. Okay.	4 MS. ESQUIVEL: Misstates prior testimony.
5	MR. GALIPO: Thank you, Hang.	5 THE WITNESS: I did not fire after he fell to the
6	All right. If it's okay with everyone, I think	6 ground.
7	we're making a lot of the progress. I don't expect to be as	7 BY MR. GALIPO:
8	long as I was with the first depo, but we can take a	8 Q. Okay. So you heard shots, but they didn't come from
9	ten-minute break.	9 you?
10	MS. ESQUIVEL: Okay. Thank you.	10 A. Correct.
11	(Recess taken.)	11 Q. And based on your training, is the weapon you were
12	BY MR. GALIPO:	12 using and the ammunition more powerful than the 40-caliber
13	Q. When you fired your initial shots, what would you	13 handgun?
14	estimate the distance to be between yourself and Mr. Puga?	14 A. Yes.
15	A. Approximately 20 to 30 feet.	15 Q. The attorney and representative that you had for
16	Q. And you were using your sights when you fired?	16 your statement, did you at least have a chance to consult
17	A. Yes.	17 with them before you gave your statement?
18	Q. Aiming at his -- essentially, would it be the chest,	18 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Invades the
19	maybe the left side, did you say?	19 attorney-client privilege.
20	A. Yes.	20 Do not answer that.
21	Q. And was it your impression that some of your initial	21 MR. GALIPO: Okay. Just so that I'm clear, I'm not
22	shots may have struck him?	22 asking about what was spoken about, just whether or not they
23	A. Yes.	23 had a chance to consult.
24	Q. And when he continued to run and you continued to	24 MS. ESQUIVEL: Go ahead and answer just yes or no on
25	fire and he started stumbling, at that point did you think	25 that.

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

	Page 50		Page 52
1	EXAMINATION		
2	BY MS. GUSTAFSON:		1 interview as well.
3	Q. When Mr. Puga was in the vehicle, did you actually		2 And you mentioned that there were homes on each of
4	see him get hit in the head with the pepper ball?		3 the four corners of the intersection where the incident
5	A. No.		4 occurred.
6	Q. And pepper spray is meant to be an irritant to the		5 At the time of the incident were you aware that
7	eyes; correct?		6 there were homes on each of the four corners?
8	A. Yes.		7 A. So initially, I was only aware of the houses on the
9	Q. Do you know one way or the other whether Mr. Puga		8 west side of the road just because I mean the west side of
10	was saying, "My eye, my eye," whether it was because he was		9 the road was lit up, and then where we had stopped and where
11	struck with something in the eye, or because his eyes were		10 I was out of the vehicle, I couldn't really see -- I really
12	irritated from the pepper spray in the vehicle?		11 couldn't see to like the -- sorry, I'm trying to think of the
13	A. I remember seeing blood on his forehead.		12 directions -- the east side of me because of the Expedition
14	So I'm assuming he got struck by something.		13 was kind of blocking my view.
15	Q. Did you know when he was saying, "My eye, my eye,"		14 So initially, what I remember was a dirt lot on the
16	whether it was because he was struck and he was hurting from		15 northwest corner where we were at, and there was a house on
17	that, or because something was irritating his eyes?		16 the north -- sorry -- southwest corner of where we were at.
18	A. When he initially made that statement, I don't know		17 Those are the only two houses initially that I was
19	either way.		18 aware of.
20	Q. Thank you.		19 Q. At what point did you become aware that there were
21	MR. GALIPO: Diana, do you have any questions of		20 homes on the east side of the street on both north and south
22	your client today?		21 side?
23	MS. ESQUIVEL: Yes, I have a few questions.		22 A. The first time that I remember being aware of houses
24	EXAMINATION		23 on that side of the street was when I heard somebody saying,
25	BY MS. ESQUIVEL:		24 "You shot him, you shot him."
			25 That's when I realized that there was houses over
	Page 51		Page 53
1	Q. Officer, I'm going to call you officer because at		1 there.
2	that time you were an officer.		2 Q. Based on where you were positioned and where you
3	How was it that you came to be involved in the		3 shot from, did you have any reason to shoot in the direction
4	pursuit of Mr. Puga?		4 of the northeast corner?
5	A. I -- so we, me and Officer Rubalcava recognized that		5 A. No.
6	vehicle from a description that was given to us at the		6 Q. And you testified earlier that -- well, we'll call
7	beginning of our shift where that vehicle was involved in a		7 it two volleys, that there were two volleys of the first --
8	car-to-car freeway shooting.		8 there were ten shots during the first volley second after you
9	So that's -- we made a traffic stop on that		9 saw Mr. Puga stumble, but not -- I think you he was going to
10	vehicle.		10 fall, and then you resumed firing.
11	Q. And what were you told about that earlier		11 At any time during the first volley when you started
12	incident?		12 shooting, did you ever see a gun in Mr. Puga's hands?
13	A. We were told that there was a car-to-car shooting		13 A. Can you -- sorry. Can you repeat the question?
14	involving a white Ford Expedition with black rims that had a		14 Q. Sure. Before you started firing the first volley,
15	yellow sticker in the back windshield that said Funeral, and		15 did you ever see a gun in Mr. Puga's hand?
16	that that shooting resulted from a road rage incident; that		16 A. I did.
17	the victim of that shooting followed the Expedition for a		17 Q. Did you -- and I know you testified earlier that you
18	little bit, and then lost sight of it, and the officers		18 didn't see a flash, but did you hear a gunshot that you
19	during the day attempted to locate that vehicle, and they		19 believe came from the gun that you saw in Mr. Puga's hands?
20	didn't locate the vehicle.		20 MR. GALIPO: Objection. Leading. Also -- well,
21	Q. Were you told anything about the suspected driver?		21 leading well.
22	A. Not that I remember, no.		22 THE WITNESS: I remember hearing a shot coming from
23	Q. You testified earlier when Mr. Galipo showed you		23 the -- I remember one shot, at least one shot coming from the
24	exhibit, and I believe it's either 6 or 5, a photograph and		24 left side of me. Prior to that I do remember hearing a shot.
25	the Bates stamp 544, that was shown to you during your		25 I couldn't tell you where it came from.

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

Page 54	Page 56
1 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 2 Q. And when you said you saw Mr. Puga starting running 3 away and you saw him stumble, that you paused and reassessed, 4 then he didn't fall, so you continued to fire; is that 5 correct? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Why did you continue to fire if he was running away 8 from you? 9 A. Because I knew he initially had a firearm, and I 10 didn't see him drop the firearm. At that time part of my 11 reassessment was tracking from where he was at to where -- 12 where he initially started to where he was at that point, and 13 I didn't see a firearm on the ground up until that point. 14 So that's why I continued to fire. 15 Q. And why did you consider the fact that he still had 16 the gun as an immediate threat to yourself or someone else? 17 MR. GALIPO: Objection. Leading. 18 THE WITNESS: Because of -- he still had the gun in 19 his hand. He was still able to fire at me or my partners, 20 and then the fact that he was heading towards where he was 21 running, headed towards residential area, him being able to 22 enter residence with the handgun could have made a worse 23 situation. 24 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 25 Q. And what was the concern on your part that he would	1 well, strike that. 2 You testified earlier you believe that it took Mr. 3 Puga about five to six seconds to run about a 100 feet from 4 where he looked like he doubled over where you hit him to the 5 point where he fell down to the ground; is that correct? 6 MR. GALIPO: I'm going to object as 7 mischaracterizing his testimony. 8 I thought he said six to ten seconds. 9 MS. ESQUIVEL: Okay. What did I say? 10 MR. GALIPO: Five to six, I think. 11 MS. ESQUIVEL: I'm sorry. 12 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 13 Q. Why don't you clarify for us, Officer Blackwood. 14 How many seconds can you estimate, or did you 15 previously say it took Mr. Puga to get from the point where 16 he doubled over from what you thought was because you shot 17 him to the point where he then fell to the ground? 18 A. So thinking about the situation when -- from when I 19 started firing until he went to the ground, that whole 20 situation probably -- I mean it was really quick. 21 I don't -- I -- that was probably like four seconds, 22 maybe. I mean it was really fast. So my time that I gave 23 initially of the up to ten seconds was probably not the right 24 time estimate. 25 It could have been a lot less than that.
Page 55	Page 57
1 enter a residence? 2 A. So the whole interaction appeared to be -- I guess 3 desperate would be the right word. He demanded to call his 4 sister, his mom. He was drinking. He was throwing stuff out 5 the window, seemed very erratic. So him entering a residence 6 to barricade himself or even potentially take a hostage was 7 something that was in my mind definitely. 8 Q. You testified earlier that you did not see any of 9 your officers on the scene render aid to Mr. Puga. 10 Why did you not provide immediate CPR to Mr. Puga 11 once he was secured on the ground? 12 A. So we had medical on standby. I believe they were 13 staged just north of where we were at by that next 14 intersection or so. And I saw their headlights -- I'm 15 sorry -- their emergency lights on driving towards us. 16 So I knew medical aid was there. I knew it was 17 coming, and then also, part of like our training is before we 18 do any aid to anybody, make sure we have all of our 19 equipment -- to get medical equipment and all of my medical 20 equipment was in our patrol car including like the sterile 21 gloves. 22 So since I saw the ambulance come in already, by the 23 time I went to the patrol car, they would have already been 24 there. So it didn't make sense to do that. 25 Q. Did you at any time while you were there, did you --	1 Q. Would you rely on the videos that were taken to 2 determine, obviously, how long it took him to get from point 3 A to point B? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And your interview, I don't know if you paid 6 attention, at the top, it had a March 10th, I believe. 7 Let me just see if I can pull it up real fast, 8 unless, Hang, could just pop one page the screen for us. 9 MS. LE: Is this Exhibit 5? 10 MS. ESQUIVEL: No. It was on his -- Exhibit 5 11 Blackwood's transcript of his interview? 12 MR. GALIPO: No. Exhibit 5 was the photograph that 13 was shown to him during his interview. 14 MS. ESQUIVEL: Right. I just want to know that if 15 I'm correct that it said March 10th on the transcript that 16 you've been showing Officer Blackwood. 17 MR. GALIPO: Do you want us to put up a page? 18 MS. ESQUIVEL: Please, if you don't mind. 19 Any page is fine. 20 MR. GALIPO: I don't mind. 21 I didn't quite understand. You want to confirm 22 what, Diana? 23 MS. ESQUIVEL: The date. 24 MR. GALIPO: The date his interview was taken? 25 MS. ESQUIVEL: Yes.

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR, ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Michael Blackwood on 11/04/2024

Page 62		Page 64
1	DECLARATION UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY	1 DEPOSITION ERRATA SHEET
2		2 Case Name: Jonathan Wayne Botten, et al. vs. State of
3	Case Name: Jonathan Wayne Botten, et al. vs. State of	3 California, et al.
4	California, et al.	4 Witness: Michael Blackwood
5	Date of Deposition: November 4, 2024	5 Date of Deposition: November 4, 2024
6	Job No.: 112646	6 Job No.: 112646
7		7 Reason Codes: 1. To clarify the record.
8	I, _____, hereby certify	8 2. To conform to the facts.
9	under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of	9 3. To correct transcription errors.
10	California that the foregoing is true and correct.	
11	Executed this _____ day of _____,	10
12	20_____, at _____, California.	11 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
13		12 From _____ To _____
14		13 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
15		14 From _____ To _____
16		15 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
17		16 From _____ To _____
18	_____ MICHAEL BLACKWOOD	17 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
19		18 From _____ To _____
20		19 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
21		20 From _____ To _____
22		21 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
23		22 From _____ To _____
24		23 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
25		24 From _____ To _____
		25 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
Page 63		Page 65
1	CERTIFICATE	1 DEPOSITION ERRATA SHEET
2	OF	2 From _____ To _____
3	CERTIFIED STENOGRAPHIC SHORTHAND REPORTER	3 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
4		4 From _____ To _____
5	I, JINNA GRACE KIM, CSR No. 14151, a Certified	5 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
6	Stenographic Shorthand Reporter of the State of California,	6 From _____ To _____
7	do hereby certify:	7 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
8	That the foregoing proceedings were taken before me	8 From _____ To _____
9	at the time and place herein set forth;	9 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
10	That any witnesses in the foregoing proceedings,	10 From _____ To _____
11	prior to testifying, were placed under oath;	11 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
12	That a verbatim record of the proceedings was made	12 From _____ To _____
13	by me, using machine shorthand, which was thereafter	13 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
14	transcribed under my direction;	14 From _____ To _____
15	Further, that the foregoing is an accurate	15 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
16	transcription thereof.	16 From _____ To _____
17	I further certify that I am neither financially	17
18	interested in the action, nor a relative or employee of any	18 _____ Subject to the above changes, I certify that the
19	attorney of any of the parties.	19 transcript is true and correct.
20		20 _____ No changes have been made. I certify that the
21	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have subscribed my name, this	21 transcript is true and correct.
22	date: November 4, 2024.	22
23		23 _____
24	Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151	24 MICHAEL BLACKWOOD
25		25

Exhibit Q

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

1 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
2 CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA
3
4 JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN, SR.; TANJA)
DUDEK-BOTTEN; ANNABELLE BOTTEN; and)
5 J.B., a minor by and through his)
guardian JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN, SR.,)
6)
Plaintiffs,)
7)
vs.) Case No.
8) 5:23-CV-00257-JGB-SHK
STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY OF SAN)
9 BERNARDINO; ISAIAH KEE; MICHAEL)
BLACKWOOD; BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)
10 VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; and DOES 1-10,)
inclusive,)
11)
Defendants.)
12 _____)

13

14

15

16 REMOTE VIDEOCONFERENCE DEPOSITION OF
17 BERNARDO RUBALCAVA
18 MONDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 2024

19

20

21

22

23 Reported Stenographically By:

24 Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151

25 Job No.: 112646

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

1	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT	Page 2	Page 4
2	CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA		
3			
4	JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.; TANJA)		
	DUDEK-BOTTEN; ANNABELLE BOTTON; and)		
5	J.B., a minor by and through his)		
	guardian JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.,)		
6)		
	Plaintiffs,)		
7)		
	vs.) Case No.		
8	) 5:23-CV-00257-JGB-SHK		
	STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY OF SAN)		
9	BERNARDINO; ISAIAH KEE; MICHAEL)		
	BLACKWOOD; BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)		
10	VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; and DOES 1-10,)		
	inclusive,)		
11)		
	Defendants.)		
12	_____)		
13			
14			
15			
16	The remote videoconference deposition of BERNARDO		
17	RUBALCAVA, taken on behalf of the Plaintiffs, beginning at		
18	10:06 a.m., and ending at 1:19 p.m., on Monday, November 4,		
19	2024, before Jinna Grace Kim, Certified Stenographic		
20	Shorthand Reporter No. 14151.		
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
1	APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:	Page 3	Page 5
2	For the Plaintiffs:		
3			
4	LAW OFFICES OF DALE K. GALIPO		
5	BY: DALE K. GALIPO, ESQ.		
6	BY: HANG D. LE, ESQ.		
7	21800 Burbank Boulevard, Suite 310		
8	Woodland Hills, California 91367		
9	Tel: 818-347-3333		
10	Fax: 818-347-4118		
11	E-mail: dalegalipo@yahoo.com		
12	E-mail: hle@galipolaw.com		
13	For the Defendants:		
14	DEPUTY ATTORNEY GENERAL		
15	BY: DIANA ESQUIVEL, ESQ.		
16	1300 I Street, Suite 125		
17	P.O. Box 944255		
18	Sacramento, California 94244		
19	E-mail: diana.esquivel@doj.ca.gov		
20	LYNBERG & WATKINS		
21	BY: SHANNON L. GUSTAFSON, ESQ.		
22	1100 W. Town & Country Road, Suite 1450		
23	Orange, California 92868		
24	E-mail: sgustafson@lynberg.com		
25			

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

<p>1 Q. If you have any trouble hearing me at any time, will 2 you please met know? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. As I state – 5 MS. ESQUIVEL: I'm sorry. I don't mean to 6 interrupt. 7 Can we get appearances? There is a lot of – I'm 8 seeing a lot of dial-ins, and I am not sure who everybody is. 9 MR. GALIPO: Okay. Sure. Hang, do you know? 10 Some of their names are on the dial-ins it looks 11 like. I think one it looks like Antonia Salas. 12 Do you see that name? 13 MS. ESQUIVEL: Yes. Can we just please have 14 everybody show their faces, state their name the record so 15 that the record will reflect that they were present at this 16 deposition? 17 MR. GALIPO: Okay. You don't have to show your 18 faces if don't want, but if you can that would be nice. 19 So let's just go around and for those who are 20 listening in, just state your name so we have those for the 21 record. 22 If you're able to unmute yourself and state your 23 name, that would be great starting with Antonia. 24 SPEAKER 1: Antonia Salas. 25 MR. GALIPO: Thank you.</p>	<p>Page 6</p>	<p>Page 8</p>
<p>1 MR. GALIPO: Jasmine? No Jasmine yet? 2 How about John or Monina? 3 SPEAKER 2: Jonathan Botten. 4 MR. GALIPO: Thank you. And Monina? 5 Monina or Jasmine, can you state your name? 6 Maybe they stepped away. 7 Well follow up with that in a little bit for you. 8 MS. ESQUIVEL: My only problem with that I don't 9 know who these individuals are, if their parties which are 10 the only individuals, in fact, who have a right to be present 11 at a deposition. So if they're not going to identify 12 themselves, then I would ask them that they be forcibly 13 logged off. 14 MR. GALIPO: Well, I'm not going to do that yet. 15 Maybe Hang knows whether they're parties. You know, 16 I always thought, Diana, it was parties only, but there was a 17 case that came out to my surprise that said it's not only 18 parties that could attend a deposition. 19 I was opposed to that case, but it was very shocking 20 to me because my whole career, it was only parties, but this 21 case said something different. 22 Hang, do you know who these people are? 23 COURT REPORTER: I'm not sure if this would help, 24 but it looks like that iPhone is used to log in for the other 25 party who stated their name.</p>	<p>Page 7</p>	<p>Page 9</p>

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 10	Page 12
<p>1 A. California Highway Patrol.</p> <p>2 Q. How long have you worked for them?</p> <p>3 A. Five years and four months.</p> <p>4 Q. Do you recall the date of the incident we're here to</p> <p>5 talk about?</p> <p>6 A. Yes.</p> <p>7 Q. What was the date?</p> <p>8 A. It was February. I'm not sure of the exact date.</p> <p>9 February of 2021.</p> <p>10 Q. How long had you been with the CHP at that time?</p> <p>11 A. A year and six – a year and seven or eight</p> <p>12 months.</p> <p>13 Q. When did you go to the academy?</p> <p>14 A. July 8th – I believe July 6th or 8th of 2019.</p> <p>15 Q. When did you complete the academy?</p> <p>16 A. January 26 of 2020.</p> <p>17 Q. Did you have a period of field training?</p> <p>18 A. Yes.</p> <p>19 Q. How long was that?</p> <p>20 A. Four months.</p> <p>21 Q. When did you complete that?</p> <p>22 Somewhere like late May or early June?</p> <p>23 A. Late May.</p> <p>24 Q. So how long were you off of field training</p> <p>25 approximately when this incident occurred?</p>	<p>1 Q. How old are you currently?</p> <p>2 A. 39.</p> <p>3 Q. How tall are you?</p> <p>4 A. Five-eight.</p> <p>5 Q. How much do you currently weigh, approximately?</p> <p>6 A. 190.</p> <p>7 Q. Was that about your approximate weight at the time</p> <p>8 of this incident?</p> <p>9 A. No.</p> <p>10 Q. You weighed less or more?</p> <p>11 A. About 185, about the same.</p> <p>12 Q. Maybe a little more?</p> <p>13 A. Just slightly less.</p> <p>14 Q. Okay. Slightly less.</p> <p>15 Now, did you fire any shots in the incident?</p> <p>16 A. Yes.</p> <p>17 Q. How many shots did you fire?</p> <p>18 A. From my recollection 10 to – about 10 to 15.</p> <p>19 Q. What type of weapon did you fire the shots from?</p> <p>20 A. My Smith&Wesson M&P 40.</p> <p>21 Q. Is that a semiautomatic weapon?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. You have to press the trigger for each shot?</p> <p>24 A. Yes.</p> <p>25 Q. So your recollection is you would have pressed the t</p>	
	Page 11	Page 13
<p>1 A. Nine or ten months.</p> <p>2 Q. In at academy did you have instruction on the use of</p> <p>3 force?</p> <p>4 A. Yes.</p> <p>5 Q. And that included deadly force?</p> <p>6 A. Yes.</p> <p>7 Q. And during your field training did you also have</p> <p>8 instruction on that?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>10 Q. Before we get into the incident, I just want to</p> <p>11 learn a little bit about your background starting with</p> <p>12 education.</p> <p>13 I'm assuming you graduated from high school?</p> <p>14 A. Yes.</p> <p>15 Q. What year do you do that in?</p> <p>16 A. 2003.</p> <p>17 Q. Any military experience?</p> <p>18 A. No.</p> <p>19 Q. What type of work did you generally do before you</p> <p>20 went to the academy?</p> <p>21 A. I worked for Direct TV as an installer.</p> <p>22 Q. Up to what year did you do that?</p> <p>23 A. Just before the academy, 2019.</p> <p>24 Q. Did you go to any college after high school?</p> <p>25 A. No.</p>	<p>1 trigger between 10 and 15 times?</p> <p>2 A. Yes.</p> <p>3 Q. How many rounds does the magazine hold on that</p> <p>4 weapon?</p> <p>5 A. 16.</p> <p>6 Q. Do you normally load it with one in the chamber?</p> <p>7 A. Yes.</p> <p>8 Q. So normally you would have 17 rounds altogether?</p> <p>9 A. 15, plus one in the chamber.</p> <p>10 Q. So 16 altogether?</p> <p>11 A. Yes.</p> <p>12 Q. And do you know how many rounds were left in your</p> <p>13 weapon after the shooting?</p> <p>14 A. No.</p> <p>15 Q. Was a round count done on your weapon, if you</p> <p>16 know?</p> <p>17 A. Yes.</p> <p>18 Q. Do you know what the results of that round count</p> <p>19 were?</p> <p>20 A. No.</p> <p>21 Q. Do you think that it's possible that you fired all</p> <p>22 16 shots?</p> <p>23 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Calls for speculation.</p> <p>24 You can answer.</p> <p>25 THE WITNESS: I reloaded after the first volley of</p>	

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 14	Page 16
1 rounds. 2 BY MR. GALIPO: 3 Q. How many rounds did you fire in the first volley, 4 approximately? 5 A. Approximately five. 6 Q. And how many rounds did you fire in the second 7 volley, approximately? 8 A. Five to eight – or five to ten. 9 Q. So you believe you fired more rounds in the second 10 volley than the first volley? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. How much time passed between your first volley and 13 your second volley, approximately? 14 A. Few seconds. 15 Q. When you say a few seconds, do you have any range in 16 mind? Like, two to three seconds, three to five seconds, 17 anything you're comfortable with? 18 A. Five to ten seconds. 19 Q. During your first volley of shots, were you aiming 20 center mass at the person you were firing at? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. How far would you estimate the individual was from 23 you in your first volley of shots? 24 A. Ten or fifteen feet. 25 Q. Do you know the name of the person you were firing	1 A. Stomach and chest area. 2 Q. And I think you already told me this, but you 3 approximate your distance between you and him to be what? 4 A. About five – about ten feet. 5 Q. Before you fired your first shot, did you hear any 6 other shots being fired? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. How many shots did you hear before you fired your 9 first shot? 10 A. Two. 11 Q. Did you give any verbal warning you were going to 12 shoot before you fired? 13 A. No. 14 Q. Did you hear anyone else give a verbal warning that 15 they were going to shoot before you heard the shots? 16 A. No. 17 Q. Was Mr. Puga essentially in the same position for 18 your first volley of shots? 19 A. What do you mean? 20 Q. In other words, you told me he was about ten feet 21 away from you towards the front of the vehicle when you fired 22 your first volley of shots; is that correct? 23 A. Correct. 24 Q. I'm wondering whether he changed positions, like 25 turned away from you, started running, anything like that	
1 at now? 2 A. Now, yes. 3 Q. What is his name? 4 A. Right now, or at the time? 5 Q. No. Do you know now what his name is? 6 A. Hector Puga. 7 Q. And where was Mr. Puga positioned when you fired the 8 first volley of shots? 9 Was he near the front of a vehicle? 10 A. He was in the front of his vehicle. 11 Q. And where were you positioned in relation to that 12 vehicle when you fired your first volley of shots? 13 A. To the left of that vehicle. 14 Q. When you say the left, are you speaking of the 15 driver's side, or some other side? 16 A. The driver's side. 17 Q. And where approximately on the driver's side were 18 you when you fired your first volley of shots? 19 A. I was aligned with the front of the bumper. 20 Q. Near the front corner bumper area? 21 A. Correct. 22 Q. And what part of Mr. Puga's body were you aiming at 23 when you fired your first volley of shots? 24 A. His upper torso area on the stomach up. 25 Q. Like stomach-chest area?	Page 15	Page 17 1 during the first volley? 2 Or was he generally in the same position? 3 A. He turned away and started running. 4 Q. And how soon after you started firing did he turn 5 away and started running? 6 A. Immediately. 7 Q. So do you believe some of your shots were being 8 fired as he turned away from you and started running? 9 A. I don't – I don't know. 10 Q. Okay. Because you said he immediately turned away 11 from you and started running; correct? 12 A. Correct. 13 Q. So you're saying you're not sure if some of your 14 first volley of shots were fired after he turned? 15 A. No. It's – as soon as he turned around and fired 16 at us, that's when I returned – I returned fire. 17 Q. Let me just make sure I'm understanding. 18 Did he turn away from you before you before you 19 fired your first shot? 20 A. He turned towards us before I shot my first round of 21 shots. 22 Q. And then you're saying you were shooting at his 23 chest-abdomen area; is that correct? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. Did you have your weapon in one hand or two?

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 18	Page 20
1 A. Two. 2 Q. Were you using your sights? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And then you said he immediately turned away from 5 you after you started firing? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And started running away? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. What I'm wondering is, during your first approximate 10 five shots, was he turning back away from you? 11 A. No. 12 Q. So you think he was facing you generally during your 13 first five shots? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. Okay. Then he turned away from you and started 16 running away? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And when you fired your other approximate five or 19 eight shots, was he running away from you? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. And then what part of was his center mass to you at 22 that point? 23 A. His back. 24 Q. So were you aiming essentially at his back for your 25 second volley of shots?	1 shot? 2 A. I don't recall. 3 Q. In between your first shot and your last shot, did 4 you give any commands to Mr. Puga? 5 A. No. 6 Q. What was in your background when you were firing 7 your first group of shots at him? 8 A. It was dark. 9 Q. You were aware there was a residential 10 neighborhood? 11 A. I was not aware there were houses in the 12 background. 13 Q. Were you aware that there was a residential 14 neighborhood, though, that there were some homes somewhere in 15 the area? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. You're just saying you were not aware specifically 18 there were houses in the background? 19 A. Correct. 20 Q. Were you trained that you have to – you should 21 consider your background or backdrop when you fire? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And were you trained that the reason that's 24 important is because if your bullets miss, innocent people 25 could get shot?	
1 A. Yes. 2 Q. Which should be approximately five or eight shots? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And was he running away from you during your 5 approximate five to eight shots? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Did you ever see him going to the ground? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. Were any shots fired by any officer that you heard 10 after he went to the ground? 11 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Calls for speculation. 12 THE WITNESS: I don't recall. 13 BY MR. GALIPO: 14 Q. Did you think based on your training it was 15 appropriate to shoot him after he went to the ground? 16 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Lacks foundation; 17 improper hypothetical. 18 THE WITNESS: Yes. 19 BY MR. GALIPO: 20 Q. Did you fire any shots after he went to the 21 ground? 22 A. I don't recall. 23 Q. Are you saying you might have; you're not sure? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. Did you hear any shots being fired after your last	Page 19	Page 21 1 A. Yes. 2 Q. And do you know what your background was when you 3 fired your second group of shots? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. What was it? 6 A. Just a roadway. 7 Q. Do you know now that your background when you fired 8 your first group of shots were some homes? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. The vehicle that Mr. Puga was in, was it a white 11 vehicle? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Do you recall which way it was facing directionally 14 when it was in a stopped position? 15 A. Facing north. 16 Q. And then when you were firing, were you kind of 17 firing in a northeast direction for your first volley of 18 shots? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. Do you know if any other officers were near you on 21 the driver's side of the vehicle when you fired your first 22 volley of shots? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. What other officers were on the driver's side? 25 A. Sergeant Kee.

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 22	Page 24
1 Q. Do you know how to spell the last name for the court 2 reporter? 3 A. It's K-e-e. 4 Q. Thank you. And where was Sergeant Kee positioned 5 approximately, if you know? 6 A. To the left of my – to the left of me approximately 7 two – two feet to the left. 8 Q. So also towards the front of the vehicle, but two 9 feet to your left? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. And would to your left be to the west? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Do you know if Sergeant Kee fired any shots? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. What is your understanding? That he did? 16 A. He did. 17 Q. Were you aware he was firing during the time frame 18 you were firing your first volley? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. In your second volley of shots, that would have been 21 after you took out one magazine and reloaded with another? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And I assume that took you a little bit of time to 24 do? 25 A. Yes.	1 A. The lead vehicle. 2 Q. At some point did the vehicle pursuit end? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. How long approximately would you estimate the 5 vehicle pursuit was? 6 A. Approximately an hour. 7 Q. During the vehicle pursuit, could you tell how many 8 individuals were in the car you were pursuing? 9 A. Two. 10 Q. Did it appear to be a male and female, or could you 11 tell at the time? 12 A. I couldn't tell at the time. 13 Q. But it appeared like two occupants? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. Were any shots fired, if you know, during the 16 vehicle pursuit? 17 A. No. 18 Q. Did you see a weapon or anything during the vehicle 19 pursuit? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Do you know what road the vehicle stopped on at the 22 end of the pursuit? 23 A. Peach. 24 Q. I want to see if I could just show you a few photos. 25 I'll see if I could identify the Bate numbers.	
1 Q. And then are you saying that you fired your second 2 volley when Mr. Puga was running away from you? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And you were aiming at his back? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. And how far do you think he was from you, meaning 7 Mr. Puga, when you started your second volley of shots? 8 A. About 30 feet. 9 Q. And how far do you think he was from you at the time 10 of your last shot? 11 A. About 75 to 100 feet. 12 Q. So was he essentially running away from you during 13 your second volley of shots? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. Prior to the day of this incident with Mr. Puga, had 16 you ever seen a suspect with a gun in their hand? 17 A. No. 18 Q. Had you ever been present before for an 19 officer-involved shooting? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Were you involved in the vehicle pursuit of Mr. 22 Puga? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And do you know which vehicle you were in line 25 generally during the pursuit?	Page 23	Page 25 1 One ends in 1561. 2 MR. GALIPO: If we can show that photo, Hang, and 3 I'll mark it as Exhibit 1. 4 (Exhibit 1 was marked for identification.) 5 MR. GALIPO: And we'll send these to counsel later 6 so you have all the exhibits marked. 7 MS. ESQUIVEL: Dale, are these COB or Plaintiffs 8 that ends with – 9 MR. GALIPO: It looks like COSB. 10 MS. ESQUIVEL: Okay. Thank you. 11 MR. GALIPO: You're welcome. 12 BY MR. GALIPO: 13 Q. Officer, are you able to see this image on your 14 screen? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. The white car to the bottom-left, was that Mr. 17 Puga's vehicle, if you know? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. And do you see some of the CHP units also? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Can you see the vehicle you were driving that day in 22 this photo? 23 A. The vehicle I was in was the one to the right of the 24 white vehicle. 25 Q. So if I have my directions right, would the vehicle

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

1 you would be in, when you say to the right, you mean on the 2 photo? 3 A. On the photo, yes. 4 Q. Okay. So your vehicle would have also been facing 5 northbound, but you would have actually been in the 6 southbound lane? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Okay. And then when you fired your first volley of 9 shots, you would have been near the left-front bumper area as 10 you described of the white vehicle, Mr. Puga's vehicle? 11 A. Yes. By the – near the dirt. 12 Q. And the sergeant would have been about two feet to 13 your left? 14 A. To my left. 15 Q. And where was Mr. Puga at the time you were firing 16 your first group of shots in relation to the vehicle? 17 A. In the center of the front hood of his vehicle. 18 Q. And how far do you think he was from the center of 19 the vehicle when you started firing? 20 In other words, how far from the front of the car? 21 A. He was leaning against it when he turned around. 22 Q. Okay. 23 MR. GALIPO: Let's see if we can put up COSB 1570 as 24 Exhibit 2. 25 (Exhibit 2 was marked for identification.)	Page 26	1 during the hour he was in the vehicle? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. What was used, to your knowledge? 4 A. The less-lethal shotgun and pepper balls. 5 Q. And do you know who was deploying the pepper 6 balls? 7 A. San Bernardino deputies. 8 Q. Do you have any estimate as to how many pepper balls 9 were deployed? 10 A. No. 11 Q. Do you have an approximation as to over what period 12 of time they were deployed? 13 In other words, was it just for a minute or two? 14 Was it for more of an extended period? 15 A. More of an extended period of time. 16 Q. And what part of the car were they deployed through, 17 if you know? 18 A. The rear windshield. 19 Q. And at some point was the rear windshield shot out 20 with less-lethal? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. And what was the less-lethal used to shoot out the 23 rear windshield? 24 A. Less-lethal shotgun. 25 Q. And who was firing the less-lethal shotgun, if you	Page 28
1 BY MR. GALIPO: 2 Q. Are you able to see this image on your screen? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And does this look to be like another angle or 5 picture of Mr. Puga's white vehicle? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Obviously, it's light outside when these photos were 8 taken, but it was dark outside at the time of the shooting; 9 is that correct? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. And the vehicle we see towards the middle behind and 12 offset to Mr. Puga's vehicle, that would be your vehicle? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. Now, did Mr. Puga remain in your vehicle for some 15 time after the pursuit ended? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And do you have an approximation as to how long he 18 was remained in the vehicle? 19 A. Approximately an hour. 20 Q. And during that time frame, were you communicating 21 with other CHP officers? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And also with some Deputy Sheriffs? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. Do you know if any less-lethal was used on Mr. Puga	Page 27	1 know? 2 A. I believe it was Sergeant Kee. 3 Q. And is Sergeant Kee with your department or with the 4 Sheriff's Department? 5 A. With my department. 6 Q. Would the windshield have been shot out before the 7 pepper balls were deployed? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. At some point did the female get out of the car? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. And I'm assuming one of the goals was to also get 12 Mr. Puga out of the car? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And is that one of reasons that they were using the 15 pepper balls, to make it uncomfortable for him in the car so 16 he would come out? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Could you hear anything Mr. Puga was saying while he 19 was in the car for the hour? 20 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Overbroad. 21 Go ahead. 22 THE WITNESS: Yes. 23 BY MR. GALIPO: 24 Q. And could you tell me some of the things you were 25 recalling him saying?	Page 29

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 42	Page 44
1	A. Yes.	1 approached him?
2	Q. What was your sergeant saying to him?	2 A. Yes.
3	A. To put his hands up, let us see his hands.	3 Q. And what was the source of illumination?
4	Q. And while your sergeant was saying that, were his	4 The same as what we discussed before?
5	hands up?	5 A. Yes.
6	A. Yes.	6 Q. And at some point did you see Mr. Puga's hands
7	Q. Did you at least feel that was an act of compliance	7 lower?
8	when he had put his hands up in response to the sergeant's	8 A. Yes.
9	request?	9 Q. Where were you when you saw his hands lower?
10	MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Vague.	10 Basically in the same position you told me earlier,
11	THE WITNESS: No.	11 to the left front corner of his vehicle?
12	BY MR. GALIPO:	12 A. Yes.
13	Q. Did you think he was putting his hands up without	13 Q. And how much time do you think passed between seeing
14	more or less voluntarily, not in response to the request?	14 his hands lower and hearing the first shot?
15	A. Yes -	15 A. Seconds.
16	MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Calls for speculation.	16 Q. When you say seconds, could it have been like a
17	BY MR. GALIPO:	17 split second?
18	Q. So at the time you approached the front of Mr.	18 A. Split second, one second.
19	Puga's vehicle, how long approximately do you think that Mr.	19 Q. One second. And I think you told me earlier you
20	Puga had been out of the car?	20 heard two shots before you fired?
21	A. A few minutes.	21 A. Yes.
22	Q. And when you say a few minutes, are we talking like	22 Q. And then you fired approximately five shots in your
23	three to five minutes, two to four minutes?	23 first volley?
24	What range do you have in mind?	24 A. Yes.
25	A. I don't. Maybe -	25 Q. And why did you do a tactical reload after you fired
	Page 43	Page 45
1	Q. Just a few minutes?	1 your first group of shots?
2	A. I don't recall exactly how many minutes passed.	2 A. I was trained - what we're trained.
3	Q. Okay. Because you told me earlier that you thought	3 Q. Were you concerned that you might have used all of
4	he was at the side for a few minutes, and then he went to the	4 your rounds?
5	front.	5 A. No.
6	You're just saying if was a few minutes, but you're	6 Q. Or you just wanted to make sure you had enough
7	not exactly sure about the time?	7 round?
8	A. When he was on the side, it was a few minutes.	8 A. I wanted to make sure I had enough rounds.
9	Q. How about when he was in the front, how long was he	9 Q. Do you know whether you fired more than five shots
10	in the front of vehicle before you approached?	10 in the first volley?
11	A. It was less than the time he was on the side, but	11 A. No.
12	again, I don't recall how long.	12 Q. So five is just like your estimate?
13	Q. And when he was in the front of the vehicle prior to	13 A. Yes.
14	you approaching, could you see his hands up?	14 Q. And when you say you fired five to ten shots in the
15	A. Yes.	15 second volley, do you know whether you fired more than
16	Q. And were his arms extended above his head?	16 that?
17	A. Yes.	17 A. No.
18	Q. And as you were approaching him, were his hands	18 Q. Again, that would be your estimate?
19	still up?	19 A. Correct.
20	A. Yes.	20 Q. And I think you said when you started your second
21	Q. And which way was he facing as you approached him?	21 volley of shots, Mr. Puga was approximately 30 feet from
22	A. South.	22 you?
23	Q. Towards the front of the vehicle?	23 A. Yes.
24	A. Yes.	24 Q. And where were you positioned?
25	Q. Was there any illumination on Mr. Puga as you	25 Still towards the front of his vehicle?

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 46	Page 48
1 A. During the second volley, I was behind my driver's 2 side door. 3 Q. You retreated to behind your door? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And I think you said by the end of your second 6 volley, he might have been 75 to 100 feet from you? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Was there any illumination over Mr. Puga during your 9 second volley of shots? 10 A. No. 11 MR. GALIPO: Okay. I think this is a good time we 12 can take a break for about ten minutes if that's good for 13 everybody. 14 MS. ESQUIVEL: Sounds good. 15 MS. GUSTAFSON: That's fine. 16 MR. GALIPO: All right. Thank you, all. 17 (Recess taken.) 18 BY MR. GALIPO: 19 Q. Was there any discussion as you were approaching the 20 vehicle that someone was going to tase Mr. Puga? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Did you know if anyone was designated as the tasing 23 officer? 24 A. No. 25 Q. At some point before you fired your first group of	1 the front of his vehicle, was it both hands or one hand? 2 A. Both hands. 3 Q. Do you ever recall him lowering one and keeping the 4 other hand up? 5 A. I don't recall. 6 Q. When you fired your first volley of shots, were you 7 moving or stationary? 8 A. I was moving. 9 Q. Which direction were you moving? 10 A. Towards my patrol car. 11 Q. Moving back south towards your patrol car? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. How about Mr. Puga, was he moving before you fired 14 your – strike that. 15 Was he moving during your first volley of shots? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And in which way was he moving? 18 A. He turned around and began running north. 19 Q. You mentioned earlier that there was some light from 20 the spotlights and some lights from the helicopter 21 circling? 22 A. Yes, sir. 23 Q. And you were aware generally it was a residential 24 neighborhood? 25 A. Yes.	
	Page 47	Page 49
1 shots, were you aware that the deputies had approached Mr. 2 Puga on the passenger side of his vehicle? 3 A. No. 4 Q. During your first shots were you aware there were 5 deputies on the passenger side? 6 A. No. 7 Q. Did you at any time become aware that deputies had 8 approached Mr. Puga on the passenger side of the vehicle? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. When did you become aware of that? 11 A. After I fired the first volley of shots. 12 Q. And what did you see in that regard? 13 A. Just other deputies on the other side of the 14 vehicle. 15 Q. Did you ever hear shots coming from that side of the 16 vehicle? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. How many shots did you hear approximately coming 19 from the passenger side of Mr. Puga's vehicle? 20 A. I don't recall. 21 Q. Would it be more than one? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. At least two? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. When you saw Mr. Puga's hand lowered when he was at	1 Q. Did you notice some homes in the area? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. Did you notice some porch lights on in the area? 4 A. No. 5 Q. Did you notice some cars parked in driveways? 6 A. No. 7 Q. At some point after or during your first group of 8 shots, did you notice that the sergeant went to the ground? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. And was that after your first volley of shots or 11 during? 12 A. During. 13 Q. Did the sergeant say anything when he was on the 14 ground? 15 A. He was saying he was hit or he was shot. 16 Q. Did you see any blood or sign that he had been 17 shot? 18 A. No. 19 Q. Anything else you recall the sergeant saying? 20 A. He said he's been hit or he's been shot. 21 Q. Right. Anything other than that when he went down 22 to the ground? 23 A. I don't recall. 24 Q. Have you ever had some training on a topic called 25 "tactical repositioning"?	

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 50	Page 52
1	A. Yes.	1 BY MR. GALIPO:
2	Q. And is that in part what you were doing by moving	2 Q. I'm going to try to show you a page of the
3	south towards your vehicle?	3 transcription of your statement and ask you about one of your
4	A. Yes.	4 answers and see if that refreshes your recollection.
5	Q. And is part of your training when you hear gunfire,	5 MR. GALIPO: Is it possible to make it slightly
6	6 is one possible tactical reposition for an officer, to move	6 bigger?
7	7 into a prone position?	7 BY MR. GALIPO:
8	A. Yes.	8 Q. Can you see that, first of all, on your screen?
9	Q. To get down to avoid gunfire?	9 A. Yes.
10	A. Yes.	10 Q. And do you see how there's some line numbers on the
11	Q. And what position did you see the sergeant on the	11 left-hand side?
12	12 ground when he went to the ground?	12 A. Yes.
13	13 Was he prone? Chest-down? Or in some other	13 Q. So from Line 7 through 10, you say, "To see if we
14	14 position?	14 can see the waistband or to see the weapon. We were right
15	15 A. Some other position.	15 here at this time. The SO's they were right here, the
16	16 Q. Not prone?	16 sergeant from the SO he had his Taser out. The plan was for
17	17 A. I don't believe so.	17 them to tase him, and we go in to arrest him."
18	18 Q. I'm looking through portions of your statement, so	18 Do you see that?
19	19 there might be some pauses now because a lot of this we	19 A. Yes.
20	20 already covered. So if there is a pause, it's because I'm	20 Q. Does that refresh your recollection that there were
21	21 just looking. And if it's something we covered, I'm going to	21 some discussion about a Taser?
22	22 go to the next point.	22 A. It does.
23	23 Okay?	23 Q. And if you remember, was that your sergeant that was
24	24 A. Okay.	24 going to have the Taser, or the sergeant from the Sheriff's
25	25 Q. Because my eyes are not what they used to be, I'm	25 Department?
	Page 51	Page 53
1	1 going to get my glasses out.	1 A. The sergeant from the Sheriff's Department.
2	2 A. Okay.	2 Q. Okay. And does that also refresh your recollection
3	3 Q. So during your second volley of shots, would it be	3 that the plan was that they would approach on the passenger
4	4 correct to say that you saw Mr. Puga running northbound on	4 side, and you would approach on the driver's side?
5	5 Peach towards the northwest corner?	5 A. Yes.
6	6 A. Yes.	6 Q. Do you know if that Taser was ever deployed?
7	7 Q. And you continued firing until he was down?	7 A. No.
8	8 A. Yes.	8 Q. And I think you've already today me this, but would
9	9 Q. At some point did Sergeant Kee request the deputies	9 you agree that generally when Mr. Puga was at the front of
10	10 to take over the pursuit?	10 the vehicle, he had his hands up?
11	11 A. Yes.	11 A. Yes.
12	12 Q. And to your knowledge, was that request denied?	12 Q. When he was in front of the vehicle as you were
13	13 A. Yes.	13 approaching, did you see any weapon in his waistband at that
14	14 Q. During the approximate hour that he was in the car,	14 point?
15	15 was there any discussion about either notifying or evacuating	15 A. I was unable to see the waistband.
16	16 residence in the area?	16 Q. Was it blocked from your view in part by the car?
17	17 A. No.	17 A. Yes.
18	18 Q. Did you ever hear that issue brought up by anyone?	18 MR. GALIPO: Can we show him Page 51, please,
19	19 A. No.	19 Hang.
20	20 Q. Did he have any shirt on, Mr. Puga?	20 BY MR. GALIPO:
21	21 A. No.	21 Q. Towards the bottom starting on Line 14, you're
22	22 Q. Okay.	22 talking about he turned to right.
23	23 MR. GALIPO: Can we – is it possible, Hang, to pull	23 Do you see that?
24	24 up Page 48 of the officer's statement to see if I can show	24 A. Yes.
25	25 him something and see if it refreshes his recollection.	25 Q. And you indicate turning to the right would be

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 66	Page 68
1	A. Yes.	1 A. Yes.
2	Q. Do you know if he's still with the CHP?	2 Q. Do you have an understanding now whether or not any
3	A. No.	3 shots were fired by the deputies or anyone from the passenger
4	Q. What is your – what was your assignment at the	4 side of the vehicle?
5	time?	5 Now, do you have an understanding of that?
6	Was it essentially like patrol, or what would you	6 A. Yes.
7	characterize it as?	7 Q. What is your understanding now?
8	A. It's patrol.	8 A. Shots were fired from the passenger side of the
9	Q. And what is your assignment now; is it the same?	9 vehicle.
10	A. Yes.	10 Q. Did you know at the time you fired your first group
11	Q. And what area are you assigned to now; the same	11 of shots that deputies on the passenger side were also
12	area, or a different area?	12 firing?
13	A. Different area.	13 A. Yes.
14	Q. Which area are you assigned now?	14 Q. You knew that at the time?
15	A. Rancho Cucamonga.	15 A. At the time, no.
16	Q. What area were you assigned at that time?	16 Q. That's what I'm getting at.
17	MS. ESQUIVEL: I'm sorry, Dale. I was just	17 So at the time, you didn't know they were firing,
18	reminding Mr. Rubalcava to please allow you to finish your	18 but now you understand they were?
19	question before he starts answering.	19 A. Yes.
20	MR. GALIPO: Okay. I'm sure the court reporter will	20 Q. And you mentioned at the beginning I think at a
21	love you for that, Diana.	21 deposition that you watched a couple of the videos.
22	BY MR. GALIPO:	22 I think one was MVARS?
23	Q. Where were you assigned at the time?	23 A. Yes.
24	A. Victorville.	24 Q. We're going to try to just show you a portion of it,
25	Q. Okay.	25 and we're going to try to share the screen.
	Page 67	Page 69
1	MR. GALIPO: Let's go off the record for ten	1 The first two exhibits I don't think I technically
2	minutes, and then I'll look at my notes and I'm hopeful I'll	2 attached, but I would like to do that just so they are
3	conclude this by 12:30 or so.	3 attached to the transcript.
4	Does that work for everybody?	4 And Hang will send those to you and Jinna and also
5	MS. GUSTAFSON: That's fine.	5 to Shannon right after the depo.
6	MS. ESQUIVEL: Okay.	6 And then Exhibit 3 is going to be the MVARS, and I'm
7	(Recess taken.)	7 just going to show a portion, and I'll indicate on the record
8	BY MR. GALIPO:	8 what the time frame is.
9	Q. So just so that I'm clear, just before you fired	9 MS. ESQUIVEL: Dale, before we show that, I would
10	your first shot, were you aware that officers had moved up on	10 just like to say to the Plaintiffs and the family members
11	the passenger side of Mr. Puga's vehicle just before you	11 that some of these get pretty graphic. So they have the
12	fired your first shot?	12 option to not watch if they choose to do so.
13	A. Yes.	13 MR. GALIPO: Yes. Thank you for that, Diana.
14	Q. And how were you aware of that?	14 I'll second that, and let them know that this is
15	A. From – I believe it was discussed to me by Sergeant	15 going to show the shooting, and it's graphic, could be very
16	Kee.	16 upsetting. So if you don't want to see it, you should
17	Q. Did you also see that approach peripherally?	17 probably look away or tune out.
18	A. From the peripheral, yes.	18 And if it is upsetting to you, I need you at this
19	Q. And who did you understand was approaching on the	19 point to keep that upset to yourself and keep muted.
20	passenger side?	20 So if everyone is willing to do that and able to do
21	Was it just Sheriffs or also Blackwood?	21 that, I'm going to wait about ten seconds to give you a
22	A. Only the deputies.	22 change to either opt out or opt in and then we'll play it.
23	Q. Did you know if Blackwood was approaching at all?	23 Don't start yet, Hang, because again, I want to give
24	A. No.	24 them just a little more time.
25	Q. Was Blackwood your partner?	25 MS. LE: Okay. I just want to for the record say

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

1 think would be better. 2 (Video playing.) 3 MR. GALIPO: Good enough. 4 We're playing it from 40:28. 5 (Video playing.) 6 MR. GALIPO: I think we can stop it now. 7 (Video paused.) 8 BY MR. GALIPO: 9 Q. Does that show at least some portions of the MVARS 10 that you had seen before? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. And then Exhibit 4, the last exhibit will be the – 13 I believe it's the civilian cell phone footage. 14 MR. GALIPO: Can we see if that we can play that, 15 Hang? 16 (Exhibit 4 was marked for identification.) 17 BY MR. GALIPO: 18 Q. By the way, do you have an understanding as to how 19 many shots were fired total in this incident? 20 A. Total, no. 21 Q. Okay. This will be Exhibit 4. 22 MR. GALIPO: We can go ahead and play it. 23 (Video playing.) 24 MR. GALIPO: That's good, I think. 25 (Video paused.)	Page 74 1 if that's going to cause feedback. 2 MS. ESQUIVEL: It'll probably cause feedback. 3 So just let me know if I'm not speaking loud enough. 4 MR. GALIPO: I think we can hear you now fine. 5 MS. ESQUIVEL: Okay. 6 EXAMINATION 7 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 8 Q. Officer Rubalcava, you testified earlier that you 9 believe that during the first volley, you fired five rounds, 10 and during the second volley, somewhere between five to ten 11 rounds. 12 Is that the best estimate that you can provide based 13 on your recollection? 14 A. Best estimate the first volley is three to five. 15 Second volley is five to ten. 16 Q. And you indicated earlier that you – that you 17 believe there was five-to ten-second lapse between the first 18 volley and the second volley. 19 Having seen the videos that have been marked as 20 Exhibits 3 and 4, do you still believe there was a five-to 21 ten-second lapse between the first volley and the second 22 volley? 23 A. No. 24 Q. Will you, if you can, estimate what – how much time 25 lapsed from the time you shot the first volley to the time
1 BY MR. GALIPO: 2 Q. We stopped it at 1:26. 3 So could you see in a portion of that where he went 4 down to the ground? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. And you saw him go down to the ground at some point, 7 I think, you told me earlier? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. And when you watched Exhibit 4, did you hear some 10 additional shots being fired after he went to the ground? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. Do you know if any of those shots were your shots? 13 A. No, I don't know. 14 Q. Okay. 15 MR. GALIPO: Thank you for that, Hang. 16 I think that's all the question I have. I don't 17 know whether Shannon or Diana have any questions today of the 18 officer. 19 MS. GUSTAFSON: I don't have any questions. 20 MS. ESQUIVEL: I do. 21 Go ahead, or does anybody need a break? 22 MR. GALIPO: No. I think you can go ahead. 23 Just keep your voice up so the court reporter can 24 hear you. We're good. 25 Unless you want to unmute yourself, but I don't know	Page 75 1 that you shot the second volley? 2 A. One to two seconds. 3 Q. And on the video that we just saw, Mr. Puga is 4 exiting the vehicle. 5 At any time when he – did you observe him exit the 6 vehicle? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. When he exited the vehicle, at any time did you have 9 or were you able to see his front waistband? 10 A. No. 11 Q. Did you know that he had a gun? 12 A. No. 13 Q. When the – let me back up a little bit. 14 During the pursuit, how did the pursuit start of Mr. 15 Puga's vehicle? 16 A. We observed him exit the freeway, and we made a 17 U-turn, and he yielded on his own to the right curb. 18 Q. How did you know that you were looking for his 19 vehicle? 20 A. His vehicle matched the broadcast for a – they put 21 a brief – during our briefing to look for this vehicle which 22 was known to be a suspect of a freeway shooting. 23 Q. And when you say briefing, are you talking about the 24 beginning of your shift? 25 A. Yes.

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 78	Page 80
1 Q. And what time does your shift start on February 17, 2 2021? 3 A. 10:00 p.m. 4 Q. And tell me all that you remember as to what you 5 were told as to why you were looking for a white SUV. 6 A. A white SUV was the suspect's vehicle of a freeway 7 shooting, and it was described as a white Ford SUV with black 8 rims, no plates, with the Funeral statement in the back, and 9 black tinted windows. 10 Q. Were you given information as to the time of that 11 earlier freeway shooting? 12 A. I did, but I don't recall what time it was. 13 Q. Were you given any information about the suspect 14 that had – was involved in the freeway shooting? 15 A. Hispanic male, adult, heavy set, with a beard. 16 Q. When – you testified earlier that there was a 17 less-lethal used that included the shotgun. 18 What kind of rounds did the shotgun discharge? 19 A. Bean bags. 20 Q. And you said it was Sergeant Kee? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. That discharged – fired the shotgun? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Did you have any less-lethal weapons in your arsenal 25 or in your vehicle?	1 Q. When you holstered your weapon, did you pull out 2 your handcuffs? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. So at what point did you then unholster your gun as 5 you approached Mr. Puga? 6 A. When he ran to the front of his vehicle. 7 Q. So at that point why did you pull out your gun? 8 A. To – because of the plans changed. We were no 9 longer going to approach to handcuff him because he was being 10 uncooperative. 11 Q. What was it about his running to – Mr. Puga running 12 to the front of his vehicle that then changed your plan from 13 handcuffing him to now drawing your gun again? 14 A. He still wouldn't expose his waistband. 15 Q. And from the view that you had of Mr. Puga as you 16 were approaching him, could you see his waistband at all? 17 A. No. 18 Q. What was blocking your view? 19 A. The hood of a truck. 20 Q. Do you – to the best of your recollection, who 21 fired the first round during this shooting incident? 22 A. The suspect, Puga. 23 Q. And did you see any flashes, or was it just the 24 sound that alerted you to the fact that he had pulled the 25 trigger?	
1 A. Just my Taser. 2 Q. Did you have that on your person? 3 A. On my person. 4 Q. Any other less-lethal in the vehicle? 5 A. No. 6 Q. You indicated earlier that you did not warn Mr. Puga 7 or didn't give him a verbal warning that you were going to 8 use lethal weapon or shoot your gun at him. 9 Did you have an opportunity to do so? 10 A. No. 11 Q. Why didn't you have that opportunity to warn him? 12 A. It's within split second he pulled out his firearm 13 and shot at us. 14 Q. And when you were approaching Mr. Puga, did you have 15 your gun out? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Did you have it pointed at him? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. At any point did you holster your gun as you were 20 approaching him? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. At what point did you do that? 23 A. When he was to the driver's side of his truck, I 24 holstered my weapon because the plan was to approach him and 25 handcuff him.	Page 79	Page 81

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

1 deputies. 2 Q. So you don't have any knowledge in terms of when 3 that tasing would have occurred? 4 A. No. 5 Q. Were you required to wait until a deputy attempted 6 to tase Mr. Puga before you returned fire after Mr. Puga had 7 shot the first round? 8 A. Can you repeat the question? 9 Q. Sure. Based on your training, were you required to 10 wait for the Sheriff deputy to attempt to tase Mr. Puga after 11 Mr. Puga had already discharged the first volley? 12 A. No. 13 Q. Why not? 14 A. Because at that point lethal force is authorized. 15 He's an immediate threat to death or great bodily 16 injury. 17 Q. And when he fired that first weapon, the first 18 round, was there anything between you and Mr. Puga that could 19 have shielded you from his gunfire? 20 A. Just the hood of his patrol car – the hood of his 21 vehicle. 22 Q. And that could have shielded you? 23 A. Oh, between me and him, no. 24 Q. That's what I meant. Let me repeat my question just 25 so it's clear.	Page 82	1 A. Retreating back towards the driver side of the 2 patrol car. 3 Q. Did you keep a visual on Mr. Puga as you were 4 returning to your vehicle and during that first volley of 5 rounds? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And you saw where he was able – where he started 8 running to? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. So in terms of now reloading, you said you changed 11 out the clip to have a fresh clip – 12 A. After reviewing the MVARS, I reload – I have a 13 better recollection, and I reloaded after. 14 Q. After you shot the second volley? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. So just so we're clear, so you did not reload 17 between the first – 18 A. Between – 19 Q. Let me finish my question. I know you're 20 anticipating where I'm going, but so we have a clean record, 21 so during the – after the first volley and the second 22 volley, you did not stop to reload; is that correct? 23 A. Correct. 24 Q. So at what point did you start – did you fire the 25 first round of the second volley towards Mr. Puga?	Page 84
1 So at the time as you were approaching Mr. Puga, was 2 there anything that could have shielded you from Mr. Puga's 3 gunfire? 4 A. No. 5 Q. Was there – based on your understanding of where 6 Sergeant Kee was standing relative to you, was there anything 7 that could have shielded Sergeant Kee from Mr. Puga's 8 gunfire? 9 A. No. 10 Q. The first – during the first volley, the three to 11 five rounds that you discharged from your firearm, did you 12 feel that those three to five shots were necessary? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. Eliminate the threat. 16 Q. If he only fired two, why was he still a threat 17 after the two? 18 A. He still had possession of this firearm. 19 He was still able to shoot at us. 20 Q. During those three to five rounds that you 21 discharged during the first volley, you testified earlier 22 that you were moving? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. You were moving – is this where you were trying to 25 get back to your vehicle?	Page 83	1 Do you remember if you had already reached your 2 vehicle door and using it as a shield, or if you were still 3 trying to get to the car? 4 A. Trying to get to the car. 5 Q. And were you facing Mr. Puga as you were getting to 6 your car, or was your side facing Mr. Puga? 7 A. I was facing Puga. 8 Q. Is it fair to say you had – you kept a visual on 9 Mr. Puga the entire time? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. During the first and second volley? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. During the time that you shot those five to ten 14 rounds during the second volley, did you ever at any point 15 see Mr. Puga drop the gun? 16 A. No. 17 Q. Did you ever see him make any gestures that he was 18 surrendering? 19 A. No. 20 Q. When you saw in the video that Mr. Puga at some 21 point went down, do you have now having reviewed the videos, 22 have any recollection as to whether you continued to shoot 23 after Mr. Puga went down to the ground? 24 A. I don't. 25 Q. Did you see him fall to the ground?	Page 85

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 86	Page 88
1	A. Yes.	1 Street, how is it that you could still see him if the
2	Q. Could you see at any point as to whether he dropped	2 helicopter was no longer there?
3	3 the gun as he fell to the ground?	3 A. It was dark, but it was – there was still some
4	4 A. No.	4 visibility where I was able to see him.
5	5 Q. When you approached him after the incident was over	5 Q. Do you know if there were any streetlights on Peach
6	6 and you testified earlier that he was handcuffed; correct?	6 Street?
7	7 A. Yes.	7 A. There is.
8	8 Q. Who handcuffed him?	8 Q. And you testified earlier that you had your Taser on
9	9 A. Myself and a deputy.	9 you. Was using your Taser an option once Mr. Puga discharged
10	10 Q. Was the gun still in his hands when you reached the	10 his firearm?
11	11 location of where Mr. Puga went down?	11 A. No.
12	12 A. Yes.	12 Q. Why wasn't the Taser an option?
13	13 Q. Where exactly was it?	13 A. Taser – because Taser's not going to eliminate the
14	14 A. It was underneath – he was facing down, stomach	14 threat. He's still a danger to myself and danger to
15	15 facing down – he was – he had it tucked underneath his	15 others.
16	16 stomach.	16 Q. Could you discharge a Taser as fast as you can a
17	17 Q. Was it still in his hand, or was his body just on	17 firearm?
18	18 it?	18 A. No.
19	19 A. Both hands were on his stomach as well.	19 Q. How close do you have to be to someone for the
20	20 Q. So you couldn't tell whether or not it was actually	20 prongs – I don't know if they're called prongs, that strike
21	21 in his hand?	21 the body before electricity can go –
22	22 A. No.	22 A. 15 feet.
23	23 Q. Did you still consider him an immediate threat	23 Q. In a situation when someone's shooting at you, do
24	24 during that second volley when you fired the five to ten	24 you think could you have had the wherewithal to hit him with
25	25 rounds even though he was running away from you?	25 your Taser –
	Page 87	Page 89
1	A. Yes.	1 A. No –
2	Q. Why was he a threat?	2 Q. – under those circumstances –
3	3 A. He still had the gun in his hand, and he was running	3 A. No.
4	4 towards a residential area.	4 Q. Did you have any other weapon available to you other
5	5 Q. And what was the concern with him running towards	5 than your handgun to respond to Mr. Puga's firing his gun at
6	6 the residential area?	6 you?
7	7 A. He would barricade himself inside the home and use	7 A. No.
8	8 the people who live there as hostages.	8 Q. Mr. Galipo asked you earlier about your interview
9	9 Q. You testified earlier that there was a helicopter	9 where you stated that you were – that there were houses on
10	10 and then the spotlights where the vehicle were used to	10 the northeast, northwest, and the south.
11	11 illuminate the area around Mr. Puga to get a better view of	11 I'll just read it. Let me see if I can do that.
12	12 him; is that correct?	12 Can you see that on your screen?
13	13 A. Correct.	13 A. Yes.
14	14 Q. At any point did you recall the helicopter leaving	14 Q. So we're on Page 29 of COSB000478, Page number to
15	15 the area?	15 this transcript is from 39 to 729 Bates stamp.
16	16 A. Yes.	16 So on the page before that the interviewer had asked
17	17 Q. Do you remember at what point?	17 you about Ms. Hernandez right here on Line 6 says, "Where
18	18 A. No.	18 were the houses if you can remember?"
19	19 Q. Do you know the helicopter was still there during	19 And then he said on Line 10, says you can refer to
20	20 the shooting incident that we just viewed?	20 the sketch here if you'd like.
21	21 A. No.	21 And then your response on Line 12 says, "There's
22	22 Q. You don't remember, or it wasn't there?	22 houses on north, northwest, northeast corner and to the right
23	23 A. It wasn't there.	23 here and right here."
24	24 Q. So if you testified earlier that it was pretty dark	24 When you were responding to the interviewer's
25	25 down Peach Street once he started running north down Peach	25 questions, were with you telling him where the houses were

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

	Page 94	Page 96
1 Q. So you're saying you would have fired at him even if 2 he didn't fire shots at you; is that true? 3 A. I would have. 4 Q. In fact, how much time passed from you seeing this 5 handgun in his waistband to you firing your first shot? 6 A. Split second. 7 Q. Split second; is that what you said? 8 A. A second. 9 Q. Okay. Did you think based on your training just 10 seeing a handgun in someone's waistband was enough to 11 shoot? 12 A. No. 13 Q. And I think you've already said this, but you never 14 gave any commands or warning; is that correct? 15 A. Correct. 16 Q. Now, you told me you were at the front of his 17 vehicle when you started firing your shots; correct? 18 A. Correct. 19 Q. And how much time do you think it took you to fire 20 your first three to five shots in the first volley? 21 A. A second. 22 Q. And then after those shots, is that when you 23 retreated? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. And you retreated to all the way to the door area of	1 Q. So if you draw a line across from the front bumper 2 area into the dirt, that's where you were approximately? 3 A. Approximately, yes. 4 Q. And then from that area you're saying after you 5 fired your first volley of shots, you repositioned yourself 6 to get behind the door, driver's door of your patrol 7 vehicle? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. And then you fired the second volley of shots from 10 behind the door of your patrol vehicle? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. And when did this conversation between you and the 13 sergeant happen when you saw him go to the ground? 14 A. What conversation? 15 Q. I thought you said that the sergeant said he was hit 16 or something. 17 Did that happen between the two volleys of shots? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. So you would agree it would take you some time to 20 get from the dirt area in line with the front of the vehicle, 21 have this conversation with the sergeant, and get behind the 22 driver's door of your vehicle? 23 A. I didn't have conversation with the sergeant. 24 He yelled it out. 25 Q. Would you agree it would take you some time to get	
1 your car? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And you're saying that you were at the door area of 4 your car when you fired the second volley? 5 A. Yes. 6 MR. GALIPO: So if we can put back Exhibit 1, 7 please. 8 BY MR. GALIPO: 9 Q. This exhibit shows Mr. Puga's car and your car, 10 correct? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. But your car, you're saying the door would have been 13 opened at the time of the incident? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. So you went – you fired your first volley of shots 16 you're saying within a second when you were at the front 17 driver's corner of Mr. Puga's vehicle; is that correct? 18 MS. ESQUIVEL: Objection. Misstates prior 19 testimony. 20 Go ahead. You can answer. 21 THE WITNESS: I was near the – I was on the dirt 22 area near the front of Mr. Puga's vehicle. 23 BY MR. GALIPO: 24 Q. Okay. And near the front bumper area? 25 A. Yes.	Page 95	Page 97

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Bernardo Rubalcava on 11/04/2024

<p>1 CERTIFICATE 2 OF 3 CERTIFIED STENOGRAPHIC SHORTHAND REPORTER 4 5 I, JINNA GRACE KIM, CSR No. 14151, a Certified 6 Stenographic Shorthand Reporter of the State of California, 7 do hereby certify: 8 That the foregoing proceedings were taken before me 9 at the time and place herein set forth; 10 That any witnesses in the foregoing proceedings, 11 prior to testifying, were placed under oath; 12 That a verbatim record of the proceedings was made 13 by me, using machine shorthand, which was thereafter 14 transcribed under my direction; 15 Further, that the foregoing is an accurate 16 transcription thereof. 17 I further certify that I am neither financially 18 interested in the action, nor a relative or employee of any 19 attorney of any of the parties. 20 21 IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have subscribed my name, this 22 date: November 4, 2024. 23 24 _____ 25 Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151</p>	<p>Page 106</p> <p>1 DEPOSITION ERRATA SHEET 2 From _____ To _____ 3 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 4 From _____ To _____ 5 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 6 From _____ To _____ 7 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 8 From _____ To _____ 9 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 10 From _____ To _____ 11 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 12 From _____ To _____ 13 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 14 From _____ To _____ 15 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 16 From _____ To _____ 17 18 _____ Subject to the above changes, I certify that the 19 transcript is true and correct. 20 _____ No changes have been made. I certify that the 21 transcript is true and correct. 22 23 _____ 24 BERNARDO RUBALCAVA 25</p>
<p>1 DEPOSITION ERRATA SHEET 2 Case Name: Jonathan Wayne Botten, et al. vs. State of 3 California, et al. 4 Witness: Bernardo Rubalcava 5 Date of Deposition: November 4, 2024 6 Job No.: 112646 7 Reason Codes: 1. To clarify the record. 8 2. To conform to the facts. 9 3. To correct transcription errors. 10 11 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 12 From _____ To _____ 13 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 14 From _____ To _____ 15 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 16 From _____ To _____ 17 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 18 From _____ To _____ 19 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 20 From _____ To _____ 21 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 22 From _____ To _____ 23 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____ 24 From _____ To _____ 25 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____</p>	<p>Page 107</p>

Exhibit R

JONATHAN W. BOTTON, SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Jake Adams on 11/12/2024

23 Reported Stenographically By:
24 Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151
25 Job No.: 116769

JONATHAN W. BOTTON, SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Jake Adams on 11/12/2024

Page 10	Page 12
<p>1 Q. And once you got in that position behind Sergeant 2 Vaccari, how much longer did the pursuit go on?</p> <p>3 A. I don't have the call log in front of me. 4 I would have to estimate which I could be off on a 5 number. I know there is specifics of when I joined in, we 6 would be able to see on a call log.</p> <p>7 So I don't want to misspeak.</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. I am entitled to an estimate.</p> <p>9 It's not a big deal. You can even give a range if 10 you're comfortable. You know, 15 to 30 minutes, whatever 11 you're comfortable with. It's only an estimate.</p> <p>12 A. Sure. If I had to guess, sir, or estimate, it was 13 somewhere between 20 minutes and an hour, approximately.</p> <p>14 Q. And where did the pursuit come to an end?</p> <p>15 A. At the intersection of Peach Avenue and Catalpa 16 Street in the City of Hesperia.</p> <p>17 Q. Do you know when way Peach runs?</p> <p>18 A. Yes, sir, I do.</p> <p>19 Q. Which way?</p> <p>20 A. It is a north and south street through the City of 21 Hesperia.</p> <p>22 Q. And was the vehicle, the suspect vehicle, a white 23 vehicle?</p> <p>24 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>25 Q. And do you recall what type of vehicle it was</p>	<p>1 Is that your recollection as well?</p> <p>2 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>3 Q. Was there a helicopter overhead at some point?</p> <p>4 A. Yes, sir. The helicopter was overhead for a period 5 of time throughout the end of the pursuit or through the 6 pursuit as well as through the end.</p> <p>7 But they were not there through the duration or 8 through the ending of the incident that occurred that day.</p> <p>9 Q. So if I'm understanding what you're saying, the 10 helicopter was present during the pursuit, and after the 11 pursuit came to an end, but it left at some point before the 12 shooting; is that correct?</p> <p>13 A. Yes, sir, that's correct.</p> <p>14 Q. Did you see any guns in the vehicle, the white 15 suspect vehicle during the pursuit?</p> <p>16 A. I was not able to see inside of the vehicle during 17 the pursuit, sir.</p> <p>18 Q. Were any shots fired during the pursuit that you're 19 aware of?</p> <p>20 A. Not that I'm aware of.</p> <p>21 Q. Did you have an understanding as to how many people 22 were in the vehicle?</p> <p>23 MS. GUSTAFSON: Objection. Vague as to time.</p> <p>24 You can answer.</p> <p>25 BY MR. GALIPO:</p>
Page 11	Page 13
<p>1 generally?</p> <p>2 A. I believe it was a Ford Expedition, sir.</p> <p>3 Q. And did that vehicle when it finally came to a stop, 4 was it on Peach facing generally northbound?</p> <p>5 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>6 Q. And then there was some CHP units somewhere 7 positioned behind it?</p> <p>8 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>9 Q. And was the vehicle you were in that day a white 10 vehicle?</p> <p>11 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>12 Q. And do you recall what type of vehicle you were 13 in?</p> <p>14 A. Marked Sheriff's Ford Explorer.</p> <p>15 Q. And was your vehicle and Sergeant Vaccari's vehicle 16 more or less side-by-side, if you recall?</p> <p>17 A. At the end of the pursuit, sir?</p> <p>18 Q. Yes.</p> <p>19 A. Yes, sir. They were side-by-side.</p> <p>20 Q. And it was dark outside at the time?</p> <p>21 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>22 Q. And it's my understanding having reviewed some of 23 the materials, the statements, taken some of the other 24 depositions, that Mr. Puga was in the white vehicle for some 25 period of time after it came to a stop there.</p>	<p>1 Q. During the pursuit.</p> <p>2 A. During the pursuit I was not aware of how many 3 people may have been inside of the vehicle.</p> <p>4 Q. At some point did it come to your attention that 5 there was more than one person in the vehicle?</p> <p>6 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>7 Q. And at some point was a female either taken out, or 8 did she exit the vehicle?</p> <p>9 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>10 Q. Did you have any conversation with the female after 11 she exited the vehicle?</p> <p>12 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>13 Q. Can you tell me about that, please.</p> <p>14 A. Yes. She exited the vehicle and was given commands 15 to walk back towards deputies, and I made contact with her, 16 placed her in handcuffs, patted her down for weapons, and I 17 asked her if anybody else was inside the vehicle, and she 18 told me Mr. Puga was inside.</p> <p>19 She referred to him as Hector. She wasn't sure on 20 his last name. I also asked her if there were other weapons 21 inside the vehicle and if there was anything for me to know 22 about, and she said she didn't know.</p> <p>23 And she informed me that she -- he wanted to call 24 his wife, and he was a new father. That was about the extent 25 of the conversation I had with her.</p>

JONATHAN W. BOTTEN, SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Jake Adams on 11/12/2024

Page 14	Page 16
1 Q. Did you communicate any of that conversation to any 2 of the other officers on-scene? 3 A. I told my supervisor the suspect's name, and we were 4 unsure of the last name and unsure of any weapons inside the 5 vehicle. 6 Q. I take it since you didn't have the last name, you 7 were unable to run a criminal history; is that a correct 8 statement? 9 A. I think due to the dynamic nature of the situation 10 and being involved in a high-risk traffic stop, it 11 was probably the primary reason I was unable to or chose not 12 to step aside and run a criminal history on Mr. Puga at that 13 time. 14 Q. So at some point was it decided that pepper balls 15 would be used to try to see if that would assist getting him 16 out of the car? 17 A. Yes, sir. It's true. 18 Q. And who did you have that discussion with? 19 A. I was not privy to that discussion or part of that 20 decision making process. I would say it was made by my 21 supervisor. 22 Q. And do you know who ended up deploying the pepper 23 balls? 24 A. I do know. 25 Q. And who was that?	1 know. So I probably would say it's still an estimate that I 2 have till this day. 3 Q. And do you have an estimates to over what period of 4 time the pepper balls were deployed from the first one to the 5 last one? 6 A. I would estimate over a period of 30 to 45 minutes, 7 probably. 8 Q. Where were you positioned, and there may be multiple 9 positions, during the deployment of the pepper balls? 10 A. During the deployment of pepper balls, I was next to 11 the -- behind the suspect vehicle, but next to the CHP 12 vehicles that were still facing northbound behind the suspect 13 vehicle. 14 Q. When you say next to, were you like on the passenger 15 side, for example? 16 A. Yes. The passenger side behind the open door. 17 Q. And were you able to make any observations of 18 Mr. Puga inside the vehicle before he got out? 19 A. Yes, sir. During while watching the vehicle and 20 maintaining observation of it, I could see that Mr. Puga was 21 twisting and turning his body, reaching around, leaning over, 22 reaching back at different periods of time. 23 And at one point I could remember seeing him reach 24 from the driver side where he was seated, reach across, and 25 pull the passenger -- the front passenger door which had been
Page 15	Page 17
1 A. My supervisor, Sergeant Vaccari. 2 Q. And I'm assuming that for the pepper balls to be 3 effective, they have to get into the car. 4 So was there some attempt at some point to break a 5 window? 6 A. There was, sir. 7 Q. And who did that, if you know? 8 A. One of the CHP officers utilized a less-lethal bean 9 bag round in attempt to break the windows on the side of the 10 vehicle. 11 Q. And eventually, was a window broken? 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 Q. Which window was it, you if know? 14 A. Back windshield was broken. 15 Q. And at that point was the female already out of the 16 car? 17 A. Yes, sir. 18 Q. And were pepper balls then deployed in the 19 vehicle? 20 A. Yes, sir. 21 Q. Do you have any estimate as to how many pepper balls 22 were deployed in the vehicle? 23 A. My estimate -- I know I -- during my original 24 statement I think I estimated approximately 75 to a 100. 25 I haven't gone back to get an exact amount, nor do I	1 left open when the female exited, he pulled that door closed. 2 He had at different times opened and closed the driver's door 3 during the deployment of pepper balls. 4 So I could see his general movements of going 5 side-to-side and twisting and turning. And going back, when 6 I was able to see that, one, from my position like I just 7 mentioned next to the CHP vehicles, there was two, and if 8 memory serves me correctly, I remember going from, you know, 9 one to the other just getting from one passenger side of one 10 to the either driver side or passenger side of the other. 11 I don't know how many times because he had moved 12 around, but I was able to still try to again best point of 13 observation I could. 14 Q. Did you ever hear Mr. Puga say anything in the car 15 before he exited? 16 A. Yes. A lot of it was inaudible to me. 17 I couldn't make out exactly what he was saying. 18 I was not positioned closest to the vehicle, nor was 19 I directly engaged in communication with him. But I could 20 hear him talking back and forth or trying to shout back and 21 forth while commands were being given during that period of 22 where he was still inside the vehicle. 23 Q. Could you make any words out that he said? 24 A. Yes. In different times he -- I think he had asked 25 for to call his wife either with phone numbers or numbers

JONATHAN W. BOTTEN, SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Jake Adams on 11/12/2024

Page 18	Page 20
<p>1 trying to be given, and at one point in time he was shouting 2 that he had been hit with the pepper ball in the head or the 3 face.</p> <p>4 Different things of that nature. I don't remember 5 exactly what his statements were verbatim, though.</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. Did you ever see anything on his face or head 7 that was consistent with him being struck by pepper balls in 8 the face?</p> <p>9 A. Not that I recall.</p> <p>10 Q. Did you ever hear any coughing or anything like that 11 coming from the car after the deployment of the pepper 12 balls?</p> <p>13 A. Yes. I remember hearing coughing.</p> <p>14 Q. Based on your training is that consistent at least 15 with one of the potential effects from the pepper balls?</p> <p>16 A. That's one of the effects. It doesn't necessarily 17 make it effective, but that can be one of the effects of 18 pepper balls.</p> <p>19 Q. Do you have training with respect to the pepper 20 balls?</p> <p>21 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>22 Q. And based on the training what are some of the 23 intended effects or effects of pepper balls?</p> <p>24 A. The intended effect is to create a distraction for 25 and gain compliance through the pain given to the --</p>	<p>1 A. Behind the open doors of the patrol vehicles behind 2 the suspect vehicle, sir.</p> <p>3 Q. Once Mr. Puga exited the vehicle on the driver side, 4 were you able to see him from your position?</p> <p>5 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>6 Q. And were you behind the open passenger door of the 7 CHP vehicle at that point?</p> <p>8 A. When he exited I don't recall if I was behind the 9 passenger side of the CHP vehicle or the secondary vehicle 10 which would have put me behind the driver's side door, but it 11 was next to the CHP vehicle.</p> <p>12 Q. But you recall being close to a CHP vehicle and 13 somewhere with cover?</p> <p>14 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>15 Q. And do you have an estimate as to how long 16 approximately Mr. Puga was on the driver's side of the 17 vehicle before he went to the front?</p> <p>18 A. I think my best estimate would be approximately 19 somewhere between five or ten minutes.</p> <p>20 Q. And were you watching him continuously during that 21 time frame?</p> <p>22 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>23 Q. During that time frame did he make any comments, if 24 you recall, about his eye?</p> <p>25 A. I don't recall exactly what was said while he was</p>
Page 19	Page 21
<p>1 someone's ability to see and breathe comfortably so that 2 they -- so they can comply, get them out of the environment, 3 detain them as they needed, and then remove them from that 4 environment so they can see and breathe more clearly.</p> <p>5 Q. And so I have some familiarity with pepper spray.</p> <p>6 Is it some of the similar effects, the burning of 7 the skin, the tearing up of the eye, the effect on the mucous 8 membranes, et cetera?</p> <p>9 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>10 Q. Was there some tactical plan that you were aware of 11 of what steps were going to be taken once, if and when 12 Mr. Puga exited the vehicle?</p> <p>13 A. No. I don't think there was a tactical plan fully 14 formed and put together. I think when the pursuit came to an 15 end, the officers, myself, and my supervisor gained positions 16 of best the cover we could while trying to control the 17 situation. These situations tend to be very dynamic, and we 18 needed to be able to, one, maintain observations of the 19 suspect as well as there was communication going on with the 20 suspect as well as being able to attempt to try to 21 communicate amongst ourselves as well.</p> <p>22 Q. Were you taking a position of cover during some of 23 this time frame?</p> <p>24 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>25 Q. And where were you taking a position of cover?</p>	<p>1 outside the vehicle.</p> <p>2 Q. Do you recall anything that he said when he was on 3 the driver's side of the vehicle even if it's not exact to 4 the effect?</p> <p>5 A. I remember him saying something to the effect of he 6 was -- he was getting out or he's listening, or my hands are 7 up. But that was during the time where he would raise his 8 hands up and then he would lower them back down.</p> <p>9 But, no, I don't recall exactly what he said.</p> <p>10 Q. Was he being given some commands to put his hands up 11 when he was on the driver's side?</p> <p>12 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>13 Q. And at times were his hands up?</p> <p>14 A. At various times he would put his hands up, but then 15 he would put them down. They were never up for an extended 16 period of time. He was not compliant at any point in time.</p> <p>17 Q. What is the longest period of time you recall him 18 having his hands up?</p> <p>19 A. I don't know because the situation was so dynamic.</p> <p>20 I don't know that I could even give a reasonable 21 guess of how long the hands were up. I don't, sir.</p> <p>22 Q. During the time he was on the driver's side of the 23 vehicle, did you ever see a weapon in his hands?</p> <p>24 A. Not during that time, sir, no.</p> <p>25 Q. Did you ever see a weapon on his person during the</p>

JONATHAN W. BOTTEN, SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Jake Adams on 11/12/2024

Page 30	Page 32
<p>1 MR. GALIPO: Thank you, Diana.</p> <p>2 So I want to mark Exhibit 8, and I think it's Bates</p> <p>3 stamp ending in 1500.</p> <p>4 (Exhibit 8 was marked for identification.)</p> <p>5 MR. GALIPO: And I would like to mark as Exhibit 9,</p> <p>6 a photo with Bates stamp ending in 1557.</p> <p>7 (Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.)</p> <p>8 MR. GALIPO: And we'll see if we can put Exhibit 8</p> <p>9 first, it ends in 1500.</p> <p>10 BY MR. GALIPO:</p> <p>11 Q. Can you see that on your screen?</p> <p>12 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>13 Q. And does that appear to be the passenger side of the</p> <p>14 suspect vehicle?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. And the door is open in this photo, but at the time</p> <p>17 of your approach, was the door opened or closed?</p> <p>18 A. I don't specifically recall. I believe the door --</p> <p>19 I don't want to misspeak. I don't specifically recall,</p> <p>20 sir.</p> <p>21 Q. All right.</p> <p>22 MR. GALIPO: Can we put up Exhibit 9, please.</p> <p>23 BY MR. GALIPO:</p> <p>24 Q. This also shows a portion of the white vehicle; is</p> <p>25 that correct?</p>	<p>1 Q. What caliber is it?</p> <p>2 A. 9-millimeter.</p> <p>3 Q. Are you right-handed or left?</p> <p>4 A. Right-handed, sir.</p> <p>5 Q. As you were approaching, did you hear any commands</p> <p>6 being given to Mr. Puga?</p> <p>7 A. I knew there were consistent commands for Mr. Puga</p> <p>8 to keep his hands up and to walk back towards the CHP</p> <p>9 officers. The hands up commands were repeated extensively</p> <p>10 and that that's ongoing.</p> <p>11 Q. And did you hear those type of commands being given</p> <p>12 by the CHP officers as you were approaching?</p> <p>13 A. I don't recall exactly what was being said during my</p> <p>14 approach.</p> <p>15 Q. Did you give any command at any time during your</p> <p>16 approach to Mr. Puga?</p> <p>17 A. No, sir. Not that I recall.</p> <p>18 Q. Did you ever hear anyone tell him to get down on the</p> <p>19 ground?</p> <p>20 A. Yes. That was said to Mr. Puga.</p> <p>21 I know it started when he exited the vehicle and was</p> <p>22 getting to the driver side of the vehicle. He was told to</p> <p>23 keep his hands up. I believe he was told to get on the</p> <p>24 ground, walk backwards towards the CHP officers.</p> <p>25 I do believe that was said.</p>
Page 31	Page 33
<p>1 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>2 Q. And if my angles are right, is this looking like</p> <p>3 northwest?</p> <p>4 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>5 MR. GALIPO: And lastly, if we can find Exhibit 1499</p> <p>6 or I should say Bates stamp 1499 we'll mark as Exhibit 10.</p> <p>7 (Exhibit 10 was marked for identification.)</p> <p>8 BY MR. GALIPO:</p> <p>9 Q. Are you able to see this on your screen as well?</p> <p>10 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>11 Q. And this shows a portion of the CHP vehicle that you</p> <p>12 were at initially?</p> <p>13 A. That's correct.</p> <p>14 Q. Okay.</p> <p>15 MR. GALIPO: Thank you, Hang.</p> <p>16 We'll get back to those in a little bit.</p> <p>17 BY MR. GALIPO:</p> <p>18 Q. So as you're approaching on the passenger side if</p> <p>19 I'm understanding correctly, your sergeant is slightly behind</p> <p>20 you?</p> <p>21 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>22 Q. And do you have anything in your hands?</p> <p>23 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>24 Q. What do you have in your hand?</p> <p>25 A. I had my firearm which is a Glock 17, sir.</p>	<p>1 Q. Did you hear anyone tell him to get on the ground as</p> <p>2 you were approaching on the passenger side?</p> <p>3 A. I don't recall, sir.</p> <p>4 Q. And did you ever tell him to get on the ground as</p> <p>5 you were approaching on the passenger side?</p> <p>6 A. I don't believe I did, sir.</p> <p>7 Q. My understanding is that officers are trained to try</p> <p>8 to avoid conflicting commands if they can.</p> <p>9 Is that generally correct?</p> <p>10 A. Yes, sir. That's fairly correct.</p> <p>11 Q. Do you think telling someone to put their hands up</p> <p>12 and get on the ground could be potentially conflicting?</p> <p>13 MS. GUSTAFSON: Objection. Overbroad; vague;</p> <p>14 speculation.</p> <p>15 You can answer.</p> <p>16 THE WITNESS: I think when faced with a situation</p> <p>17 where somebody's non-compliant for an extended period of</p> <p>18 time, you don't continue to do one thing over and over; you</p> <p>19 try other options and see what will work in hopefully</p> <p>20 avoiding escalation of the incident.</p> <p>21 BY MR. GALIPO:</p> <p>22 Q. And one of the goals is to de-escalate?</p> <p>23 A. Yes, sir.</p> <p>24 Q. And try to take the person into custody with the</p> <p>25 minimal amount of force? That's at least the objective?</p>

JONATHAN W. BOTTEN, SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Jake Adams on 11/12/2024

Page 34	Page 36
1 A. Yes, sir.	1 fired before I fired.
2 Q. And one of the issues is not only the safety of the	2 Q. Were you looking at Mr. Puga when you heard the
3 officers and the community, but the safety of the suspect?	3 shots starting?
4 A. Absolutely, sir.	4 A. Yes, sir.
5 Q. I guess what I'm wondering, based on your training,	5 Q. And did you ever see any muzzle flash coming from
6 if someone's telling someone to put their hands up and to get	6 Mr. Puga?
7 down on the ground at the same time, do you think that could	7 A. When I approached on the east side of the vehicle,
8 be potentially conflicting or confusing?	8 Mr. Puga looked at me, and I saw his hands dive down into his
9 MS. GUSTAFSON: Objection. Overbroad; vague;	9 waistband area. I don't know if it was waistband or pockets.
10 speculation.	10 And I saw a gun, and then I heard shots, and then I returned
11 You can answer.	11 fire.
12 MS. ESQUIVEL: And misstates prior testimony, prior	12 Q. I think my question was, did you ever see any muzzle
13 statement.	13 flash coming from Mr. Puga?
14 MS. GUSTAFSON: You can answer.	14 A. At what point in time, sir?
15 THE WITNESS: As I previously said, sir, I think if	15 Q. When he was in front of the vehicle before you
16 one thing is not working in attempts to have the best level	16 fired?
17 of communication possible with the suspect, other commands	17 A. When I saw the gun and heard the shots, I did not
18 may be given in hopes of trying to better connect with that	18 specifically see a muzzle flash at that point in time.
19 suspect to gain compliance.	19 Q. Is one of the documents that you reviewed in
20 BY MR. GALIPO:	20 preparation for the deposition your statement or interview
21 Q. Would you generally agree that if someone had their	21 you gave?
22 hands up, and they were standing up and told to get on the	22 A. Yes, sir.
23 ground, their hands would have to lower to some extent to get	23 Q. And when was the last time you reviewed that?
24 on the ground?	24 A. This past weekend, sir.
25 A. No, I don't think so, sir. I think you can step	25 Q. Do you recall in your statement indicating you heard
Page 35	Page 37
1 back with one foot and drop down to a knee and then a second	1 the shots before you saw anything in Mr. Puga's hand?
2 knee and keeping your hands up. That is general practice.	2 A. I do not recall that, sir.
3 A lot of times during high-risk traffic stops where	3 Q. Do you recall in your statement saying that you
4 we've asked somebody to walk backwards towards us, we attempt	4 yelled at Mr. Puga to get on the ground and simultaneously
5 to have them keep their hands where we can see them until the	5 you heard gunshots?
6 last possible minute where they might need to place them on	6 A. I believe that's accurate, sir.
7 the ground.	7 Q. And do you recall saying after you heard the
8 Q. Right. But in a high-risk traffic stop you're	8 gunshots is when you saw his arm or hand come up?
9 normally are very specific with the commands; right?	9 A. I don't specifically recall that, sir.
10 Go to a knee, but keep your hands up, for example?	10 Q. Had you fired your first shot when Mr. Puga already
11 A. That's correct, sir.	11 starting to run?
12 Q. Now, as you were approaching at some point, do you	12 A. I believe so.
13 hear shots?	13 Q. And how many shots did you fire altogether?
14 A. Yes, sir.	14 A. I believe it was ten rounds that I fired, sir.
15 Q. And do you hear shots before you fired your first	15 Q. Was there any pause in your sequence?
16 shots?	16 A. Yes, sir. There were two extended or distinct
17 A. Yes, sir.	17 pauses over the course of what I would describe as three
18 Q. And how many shots did you hear before you fired	18 volleys of fire.
19 your first shot?	19 Q. What would you estimate the number of shots in your
20 A. I do not know, sir.	20 first volley?
21 Q. Do you have any estimate?	21 A. I believe it was three. I believe that's what it
22 A. I do not, sir.	22 was in my first volley, sir.
23 Q. Do you know if it was more or less than ten, for	23 Q. And Mr. Puga was already starting to run away at the
24 example?	24 time of your first volley of shots?
25 A. I would estimate it was less than ten shots were	25 A. Yes, sir. It was very fluid and dynamic.

JONATHAN W. BOTTON, SR., ET AL. vs STATE OF CALIFORNIA, ET AL.
Jake Adams on 11/12/2024

Page 78		Page 80
1	DECLARATION UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY	1 DEPOSITION ERRATA SHEET
2		2 Case Name: Jonathan Wayne Botten, et al. vs. State of
3	Case Name: Jonathan Wayne Botten, et al. vs. State of	3 California, et al.
4	California, et al.	4 Witness: Jake Adams
5	Date of Deposition: November 12, 2024	5 Date of Deposition: November 12, 2024
6	Job No.: 116769	6 Job No.: 116769
7		7 Reason Codes: 1. To clarify the record.
8	I, _____, hereby certify	8 2. To conform to the facts.
9	under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of	9 3. To correct transcription errors.
10	California that the foregoing is true and correct.	
11	Executed this _____ day of _____,	10
12	20_____, at _____, California.	11 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
13		12 From _____ To _____
14		13 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
15		14 From _____ To _____
16		15 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
17		16 From _____ To _____
18	_____ JAKE ADAMS	17 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
19		18 From _____ To _____
20		19 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
21		20 From _____ To _____
22		21 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
23		22 From _____ To _____
24		23 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
25		24 From _____ To _____
		25 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
Page 79		Page 81
1	CERTIFICATE	1 DEPOSITION ERRATA SHEET
2	OF	2 From _____ To _____
3	CERTIFIED STENOGRAPHIC SHORTHAND REPORTER	3 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
4		4 From _____ To _____
5	I, JINNA GRACE KIM, CSR No. 14151, a Certified	5 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
6	Stenographic Shorthand Reporter of the State of California,	6 From _____ To _____
7	do hereby certify:	7 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
8	That the foregoing proceedings were taken before me	8 From _____ To _____
9	at the time and place herein set forth:	9 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
10	That any witnesses in the foregoing proceedings,	10 From _____ To _____
11	prior to testifying, were placed under oath;	11 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
12	That a verbatim record of the proceedings was made	12 From _____ To _____
13	by me, using machine shorthand, which was thereafter	13 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
14	transcribed under my direction;	14 From _____ To _____
15	Further, that the foregoing is an accurate	15 Page _____ Line _____ Reason _____
16	transcription thereof.	16 From _____ To _____
17	I further certify that I am neither financially	17
18	interested in the action, nor a relative or employee of any	18 _____ Subject to the above changes, I certify that the
19	attorney of any of the parties.	19 transcript is true and correct.
20		20 _____ No changes have been made. I certify that the
21	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have subscribed my name, this	21 transcript is true and correct.
22	date: November 12, 2024.	22
23		23 _____
24	Jinna Grace Kim, CSR No. 14151	24 JAKE ADAMS
25		25

Exhibit S

**Mangerino, Edward
L.C. v. State of California**

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

L.C., a minor by and through)
her guardian ad litem Maria)
Cadena, individually and as)
successor-in-interest to)
Hector Puga; I.H., a minor by)
and through his guardian ad)
litem Jasmine Hernandez,)
individually and as)
successor-in-interest to) CASE NO. 5:22-cv-00949-KK
Hector Puga; A.L., a minor by) (SHKx)
and through her guardian ad)
litem Lydia Lopez,)
individually and as)
successor-in-interest to)
Hector Puga; and ANTONIA)
SALAS UBALDO, individually,)
)
Plaintiffs,)
) ORAL AND VIDEOTAPED
vs.) DEPOSITION OF
) EDWARD MANGERINO
STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY) VIA WEB VIDEOCONFERENCE
OF SAN BERNARDINO; S.S.C., a) MONDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 2024
nominal defendant; ISAIAH)
KEE; MICHAEL BLACKWOOD;)
BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)
VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; and)
DOES 6-10, inclusive,)
)
Defendants.)
)

Oral and videotaped deposition taken remotely on behalf of Defendants, commencing at 2:01 p.m. on Monday, November 25, 2024 before Erika "Rik" Rutledge, Certified Shorthand Reporter No. 13774 for the State of California.

1 APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:

2

3 FOR PLAINTIFFS:

4

5 LAW OFFICES OF DALE K. GALIPO

6 BY: HANG D. LE

7 ATTORNEY AT LAW

8 21800 Burbank Boulevard

9 Suite 310

10 Woodland Hills, California 91367

11 818.347.3333

12 hlee@galipolaw.com

13

14 FOR DEFENDANTS State of California by and through the

15 CHP, and Officers Michael Blackwood, Isaiah Kee, and

16 Bernardo Rubalcava:

17 STATE OF CALIFORNIA

18 TORT & CONDEMNATION SECTION

19 OFFICE OF ATTORNEY GENERAL

20 BY: DIANA ESQUIVEL

21 DEPUTY ATTORNEY GENERAL

22 1300 "I" Street

23 Sacramento, California 95814

24 916.210.7320

25 diana.esquivel@doj.ca.gov

26

27 FOR DEFENDANTS County of San Bernardino, Robert Vaccari,

28 and Jake Adams:

29

30 LYNBERG & WATKINS

31 BY: AMY R. MARGOLIES

32 ATTORNEY AT LAW

33 1100 West Town & Country Road

34 Suite 1450

35 Orange, California 92868

36 714.937-1010

37 amargolies@lynberg.com

38

39 FOR LEGAL VIDEOGRAPHER:

40 Armando Perez

1

2

INDEX		
DEPONENT	EXAMINATION	PAGE
Edward Mangerino	Ms. Margolies	5, 67
	Ms. Esquivel	49, 62
	Ms. Le	56
EXHIBITS		
Exhibit	Description	Page
EXHIBIT 19	Notice of Deposition and Subpoena	6
EXHIBIT 20	Interview Audio (Bates: COSB 1383)	18
EXHIBIT 21	Photograph - Incident Scene (Bates: COSB 3377)	23
EXHIBIT 22	Video - Incident Scene (Bates: COSB 1417)	41
EXHIBIT 23	Video - Incident Scene (Bates: COSB 1459)	59
PREVIOUSLY MARKED AND ATTACHED HEREIN		
EXHIBIT 13	Interview Audio (Bates: COSB 1415)	
EXHIBIT 17	Photograph - Incident Scene (Bates: COSB 3233)	
QUESTIONS NOT ANSWERED		
(None)		
INFORMATION REQUESTED		
(None)		

1 REMOTE VIA WEB VIDEOCONFERENCE
2 MONDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 2024 2:01 P.M.
3 oo00oo
4

14:01:52 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now on the record.
6 Today's date is November 25th, 2024, and the time is
7 2:01 p.m. Pacific. This is the video deposition of
8 Edward Mangerino in the matter of L.C., et al. versus
9 State of California, et al. Filed in the United States
14:02:21 10 District Court, Central District of California. Case
11 No. 522CV00949-KK(SHKx).
12 This deposition is taking place via web
13 videoconference, with all participants attending
14 remotely. My name is Armando Perez; I'm the
14:02:57 15 videographer representing Jilio-Ryan Court Reporters.
16 Would counsel on the conference please identify
17 yourselves and state whom you represent, beginning with
18 the questioning attorney.
19 MS. MARGOLIES: Good afternoon. Amy Margolies
14:03:09 20 from Lynberg & Watkins on behalf of the County of San
21 Bernardino and Deputies Adam and Vaccari.
22 MS. ESQUIVEL: Good afternoon. Diana Esquivel
23 representing the State of California by and through the
24 California Highway Patrol, and Officers Blackwood, Kee,
14:03:29 25 and Rubalcava.

3

4

1 (Pages 1 to 4)

Jilio-Ryan Court Reporters
ph. 714.424.9902 info@jilioryan.com

<p>1 passenger side of the car. 2 Q During that whole hour that Hector was in his 3 vehicle, do you remember anything that Hector was doing 4 inside his vehicle? 14:46:10 5 A Yeah, he took his shirt off, threw it outside 6 the car. He threw some beer cans out; I think he was 7 kind of drinking at the same time. I couldn't really 8 see that, but he threw the beer cans out. 9 He did put his hands out of the vehicle. 14:46:25 10 Because the window was open, either it was shot or he 11 opened it. He put his hands out a couple times, but 12 basically I guess he was getting the verbal that we just 13 listened to, that I described in the police report I 14 gave. 14:46:42 15 Q At any point do you recall if Puga opened the 16 passenger door? 17 A I cannot remember that. 18 Q I'm going to play Exhibit 20 again COSB 1383 at 19 four minutes. 14:47:17 20 (2:47 p.m. audio played for all parties.) BY MS. MARGOLIES: 21 Q I'm pausing it now at 4:06. Did listening to 22 that refresh your recollection about whether or not 23 Mr. Puga opened the passenger door before he got out of 24 the vehicle? 14:47:37 25</p>	<p>1 A No, it doesn't. But if I said that, then I 2 have to assume, yes. That's my testimony, yeah, I'll 3 accept that as correct, yes. But it doesn't help me. 4 Sorry. 14:47:47 5 Q That's okay. That's a lawyerly type of 6 question that I ask, and I completely understand that it 7 does not refresh your recollection. 8 Okay. You actually stopped and gave us a 9 really great transition point when you described that he 10 got out of his vehicle, they, being the law enforcement, 11 wanted him to close the door, he didn't comply, he 12 eventually did close the door, he was told to raise his 13 hands, he did not raise his hands, and then he ran to 14 the front of his vehicle placing his vehicle in between 15 himself and law enforcement. 16 Do I have that correct so far? 17 A Yes. 18 Q And about how long was the duration from when 19 he exited his vehicle to when he ran to the front of his 20 vehicle, if you recall? 21 A Has to be about five minutes; no more than ten. 22 It was pretty quick. 23 Q And during the five minutes that he was out of 24 his vehicle, is it fair to say that he never walked 25 backwards, then, to law enforcement?</p>
<p>33</p> <p>1 A No, he did not. He made no attempt to do so. 2 Q Go ahead and pick up what you recall from 3 there. Then he runs to the front of his vehicle, and 4 what happens next? 14:49:31 5 A They're now telling him to come back, I'm 6 assuming. I can't remember exactly what they said. But 7 I just know from my feelings is that I just realized 8 this thing could take a whole different course. It now 9 got very serious. 14:49:52 10 And I can't really recollect what the police 11 were saying. But if you want to go on, at some point 12 while he was standing there. But his arm was raised 13 up -- and I could not see a gun, so we'll be clear on 14 that, I couldn't see a gun. 14:50:08 15 But his arm was up, he had his hand around 16 something, and smoke came from the front of his hand, 17 which gave me the impression that he had a gun. 18 Then that's when my camera died, my phone died, 19 and everything else I think Erin has on her phone after 20 that. This is something I forgot to tell you, and it's 21 going to be important. 22 Erin was in the bedroom filming. I was filming 23 from the south door along the garage facing south on 24 Catalpa in that picture. I was at the south door, and I 25 had a clearer view than what Erin had at that time</p>	<p>34</p> <p>1 period. But she gets everything else after that period. 2 When I finally get back to the bedroom, the 3 gentleman has just fallen to the ground. 4 Q I'm going to show you again Exhibit 21, COSB 5 3377. I'm not sure if we can see it. I think we can. 6 But if you could let me know from looking at this 7 photograph if you could show us where you were standing 8 when you saw the suspect with his arm out, his hand 9 wrapped around something, and then a puff of the smoke 10 expel from that hand. You said you did not see a gun? 11 A No, I didn't. But the impression of his 12 movements and things like that, yes, that gave me the 13 impression he had a gun. 14 Q The item then that his hand was wrapped around, 15 your impression was based on his movement and that smoke 16 came from it? 17 A Yes. Yes, it was. 18 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 21 again 19 (indicating). Can you see that? 14:52:39 20 A If you see the three cars in my front yard, 21 you'll see the door just between two of the cars; that's 22 where I was standing there. So from that angle, the car 23 was almost kitty-corner from that angle. But I can't 24 show you where he was standing. 14:53:01 25 If you had the other picture, would that be</p>

1	better, when we were looking at the police law	1	So I actually had that window -- or that little doorway
2	enforcement, the back of the vehicle?	2	open when I was filming.
3	Q Absolutely. I will bring up now exhibit -- I	3	Q So the record is clear, I just want to finish
4	think it's 17, I was corrected. It's COSB 3233.	4	what I'm describing that I see. To the left of your
14:53:26	A You see where the highway patrol car is right	14:54:51	white Subaru, I see a rectangle and then two squares and
5	behind him, behind the vehicle?	5	then another rectangle moving left to right.
6		6	A Yeah, it would be -- that was the door I was
7	Q Yes.	7	standing out of.
8	A He came out on the left side and spun himself	8	Q Is the door the two squares in between the --
9	in front of the white vehicle. So yeah, almost where	9	A Yeah, the doors are two squares.
10	your hand is. He was almost centered in the car.	10	Q Thank you, sorry if that was a bit painful.
11	Q In front of it?	11	A That's okay.
12	A Yeah, in front of that car.	12	Q So you're describing that you had a different
13	Q Now I'm zooming in a bit to your house to see	13	vantage point than your daughter does --
14	if you can identify for us in this exhibit photo where	14	A Yeah.
14:54:00	you were standing and filming from.	15	Q -- who's all the way on the other side of the
15	A If you look at the white Subaru, that door	16	house in your bedroom?
16	behind it, that's where I was at. And I had the little	17	A Yes. So she probably saw more of the back of
17	door open and I was standing just a bit out of it.	18	him; where I saw more of the side of him. But when they
18		19	went down the street, then she would have a better
19	Q (Indicating)?	20	vantage point than I did because then I lose sight of
20	A Just right there.	21	him behind the house as he goes down the street.
21	Q When I look at the white Subaru, in front of	22	Q So after you saw the suspect run to the front
22	it -- well, really to the left of it -- I see a small	23	of his vehicle, he has his arm up, his hand in the arm
23	rectangle almost like a window followed by --	24	that's raised wrapped around something that you could
24	A It's actually a little side door. So the main	25	
25	door is there, but the two sides opened up at their end.		

37

38

1	not tell what it was --	1	A He did lift up a little, but then he just fell
2	A Uh-huh.	2	back down. They went and checked, but he wasn't moving.
3	Q -- a puff of smoke come from that hand. And	3	Fire eventually came and they did an assessment and he
4	based on your impression of his movement and the smoke	4	was deceased at that time period.
14:56:17	and the way his arm is raised, you believed he had a	5	Q Do you have any recollection in terms of time,
5	gun?	6	how long it took for Fire to get to the scene?
6	A Yes, I do.	7	A It was not very long, to be exact. We were
7	Q And then what happened after that?	8	surprised because when the ambulance came, they didn't
8	A The officers started returning fire, and he	9	go straight to the deceased, they went straight to the
9	just took off turning -- going north up Peach, and	10	house with the Bottlies [sic], went straight to their
10	that's when I lost sight of him.	11	home.
11	Q Is this when you then left from that garage	12	And that's where a lot of the police officers
12	area back to your bedroom with the rest of your	13	went also after that. That's when -- they must have
13	family?	14	become aware that they had been shot. A fire truck did
14	A Yes, that's when I came back.	15	pull up next to the deceased and one of the paramedics
15	Q So then safe to say that you were not able to	16	did check with the defibrillator, but he was gone.
16	see what was occurring out on the street when you moved	17	Q You described that it wasn't a very long time
17	yourself from the garage to your bedroom window?	18	and you were surprised. Could you give us an estimate
18	A Yes, that's correct.	19	in terms of minutes, perhaps, it took for Fire and
19	Q I believe the next thing that you saw was that	20	paramedics to come?
20	the suspect was on the floor in your, I guess, front	21	A Anywhere from five to ten minutes. The station
21	lawn?	22	is only about ten minutes from my -- not even that --
22	A Almost, yeah. He was on the side of the street	23	five minutes from my house. So they would have been
23	but on my property.	24	here pretty quick. So no more than five to ten minutes.
24	Q What did you see next?	25	I would say ten would probably be the -- by the time
14:57:16			

39

40

10 (Pages 37 to 40)

<p>1 they got dispatched and everything out. 2 Q Mr. Mangerino, I have about 45 short videos 3 that appear to have come from your phone. And in 4 listening to your interview, it sounds like in order to 14:59:29 5 send them, you had to clip them; does that sound right? 6 A I don't know. My daughter sent them for me. 7 Sorry about that. Yeah, I'm not tech savvy, so I'm 8 assuming my daughter or my son sent them to the police 9 force. 14:59:46 10 They were -- actually, it's not one continuous 11 video, if I remember correctly; it's small segments. 12 Each one is a small segment. 13 THE REPORTER: Ms. Margolies, did you say "45" 14 or "four to five" -- you did say -- okay. 15:00:06 15 MS. MARGOLIES: Forty-five. 16 I'm not going to show them all to you. But for 17 the record, I believe we are now on Exhibit 22. For the 18 record the videos range from COSB 1417 continuously, 19 ending at COSB 1461. And I'm just going to play the 20 very first one. And if you could watch it for a few 21 seconds. It's actually only 14 seconds long. 22 (EXHIBIT 22 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.) 23 BY MS. MARGOLIES: 24 Q If you could let us know if this was a video 15:00:44 25 that you took. I'm showing you COSB 1417.</p>	<p>1 (3:00 p.m. video played for all parties.) 2 THE WITNESS: Yes, that's from my vantage 3 point. 4 BY MS. MARGOLIES: 15:01:49 5 Q Mr. Mangerino, how would you describe law 6 enforcement's demeanor from what you saw during this 7 encounter? 8 A Just from listening to them -- because I didn't 9 see them -- they seemed calm. They were trying to be 10 helpful to get him out of the car. There was no 11 aggression, that I can recollect, in their voices. 12 They got panicky when he went in front of the 13 car; their voices then changed then. But it was 14 still -- I didn't see any real aggression, like, you 15 know. They were trying to be very calm. They were 16 trying to de-escalate the situation. 17 Q I'm going to play for you your interview again, 18 COSB 1383, Exhibit 20, starting at six minutes, 38 19 seconds. 20 (3:03 p.m. audio played for all parties.) 21 BY MS. MARGOLIES: 22 Q I'm stopping at 7:05. From that audio clip 23 there, does that refresh your recollection as to the 24 officers' demeanor, pretty consistent with what you just 15:04:37 25 told us, that the officers seemed calm. And in terms of</p>
<p>41</p> <p>1 Puga's demeanor, how would you describe that? 2 A He was cagey. You're talking about the 3 suspect? 4 Q I'm sorry, Hector Puga, yes, thank you. 15:04:54 5 A He was cagey. I would say agitated, is the 6 word maybe. And I do believe that if he had complied, 7 there would not have been the result that they ended up 8 with. 9 MS. MARGOLIES: We've been going for an hour, 10 but I actually think I'm just about done. If we can 11 just go for about another five minutes and then take a 12 break, would that be all right with everybody? 13 THE WITNESS: That's fine with me. 14 BY MS. MARGOLIES: 15:05:43 15 Q Following the incident did you post anything on 16 social media about the incident? 17 A No. 18 Q I'm going back. I don't know if we have spoken 19 about this because I've listened to your interviews 20 quite a lot and I'm getting it confused with what we've 21 spoke about. Can you describe for us the lighting at 22 the intersection on the day of the incident. 23 A Yeah. It was actually pretty well lit. 24 There's actually a streetlight on the southwest corner 25 of the street. So almost opposite where the suspect</p>	<p>42</p> <p>1 vehicle was at. 2 Q Then we know there were the police lights that 3 you described. 4 A Yes. I can't believe I forgot those. 15:06:43 5 Q What about any porch lights? Did you have your 6 porch light or any neighbors? 7 A My porch light would have been on, but none of 8 the other porch -- not even mine would have made much 9 difference to the lighting around the vehicle. 10 The exact -- the helicopter had already left. 11 So when we first -- you looked first on the video, you 12 see the light from the helicopter on the vehicle. But 13 they had to leave. I don't know why, but they left; 14 they weren't there for the final part. 15 Q Do you know how long into the incident the 16 helicopter left? 17 A You know, I don't know. It could have been 18 maybe 15 to 20 minutes. They didn't seem to be there 19 very long, but it's just my recollection four years ago. 20 Q Of course. But your recollection was that the 21 helicopter was there the first time the vehicles went up 22 your street? 23 A I don't know if the first time. I do know it 24 was there when he came down.</p>

1 STATE OF CALIFORNIA)
2) ss.
2 COUNTY OF ORANGE)

3

4

5 I, Erika "Rik" Rutledge, Certified
6 Shorthand Reporter, Certificate No. 13774, for the State
7 of California, hereby certify:

8 I am the deposition officer that
9 stenographically recorded the testimony in the foregoing
10 deposition;

11 Prior to being examined, the deponent was
12 by me first duly sworn;

13 The foregoing transcript is a true and
14 accurate record of the testimony given.

15

16 Dated: December 16, 2024

17 
18 _____
19

20 Erika "Rik" Rutledge
21
22
23
24
25

Exhibit T

<p>1 Q And you were watching from your bedroom window; 2 is that right? 3 A That is correct. It woke me up, and I was 4 thinking what in the world is going on, because -- I 02:53 5 didn't know what was going on. 6 Q And when you woke up and first looked out your 7 window, was the chase happening up and down your street 8 or was the -- 9 A No, it was stopped at that point. They were 02:53 10 just trying to get him out of the car. 11 Q So if I'm understanding you right, when you 12 looked out the window for the first time, all the 13 vehicles, the suspect's vehicle and law enforcement's 14 vehicles, were stopped? 02:53 15 A Yes, right behind him. 16 MS. MARGOLIES: Okay. I'm going to continue 17 playing at 2 minutes and 35 seconds. 18 THE WITNESS: Okay. 19 (Audio played.) 02:54 20 MS. MARGOLIES: I'm pausing it at 3 minutes and 21 5 seconds. 22 BY MS. MARGOLIES: 23 Q Did you hear yourself, Ms. Goodson, telling the 24 investigator -- the detective rather, that it took him, 02:54 25 being the suspect, forever to get out of the car?</p>	<p>1 A Yes. 2 Q And is it your recollection -- 3 A Yes, I did. Mm-hmm, yes. 4 Q And then when he finally did, he was opening 02:55 5 the door and closing the door. You could see he threw 6 his shit out, and you kept wondering is he going to get 7 out, is he going to get out, and then he finally got 8 out. Is that right? 9 A That is correct. 10 Q Do you know about how long that interaction was 11 happening, how long law enforcement was trying to get 12 him out of the car for? 13 A I think like 30 minutes. And then when he 14 finally did get out, he took something out of his 15 waistband, it looked like a gun, and I think that's when 16 he shot at the cops. And then that's when that whole 17 fire thing went on. 18 Q Okay. So just to back up, so for approximately 19 30 minutes is what you recall law enforcement was trying 20 to get the suspect, Mr. Puga, out of the vehicle? 21 A Yes, I would say, at least. 22 Q And after about 30 minutes, the suspect finally 23 gets out of the vehicle? 24 A Yes. And then he takes something out of his 25 waistband, a gun apparently, shot at the cops, and then</p>
<p>25</p> <p>1 that's when everything happened. That's when everything 2 went down. Bullets were flying everywhere. I mean, I 3 still have bullet holes in my house, in my car. 4 Q Would you describe for us how Mr. Puga got out 02:57 5 of his car? 6 A Yeah, he just, like, kind of jumped out, and 7 then went running, shooting. And then he went running, 8 running towards our house, and then that's when the 9 fire -- like, they started firing at him. 10 And he ended up outside my back gate, and he 11 just like was laying there. And they said, "Show me 12 your hands. Show me your hands." And I was thinking 13 he's not going to show your hands. You just shot the 14 hell out of him. 15 And then they left him there, laying there on 16 the ground. And finally after a few hours they put 17 something around him to cover him up, but it was a long 18 time before they did that. 19 At the time we had a boat in our backyard, but 02:58 20 we don't have it anymore. We had a pool for our dog; we 21 don't have that anymore. They shot that too. 22 Q Okay. I'm going to show you a couple 23 photographs. 24 A Okay. 02:58 25 Q Because I want to try to understand and get a</p>	<p>25</p> <p>1 visual of where you were when this happened. Okay? 2 A All right. 3 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 27, Bates-stamped 4 COSB003767. 5 A Okay. Kinda scared. 6 Q I apologize. It's actually going to be a scene 7 overview of the incident, that four-way intersection at 8 Peach and Catalpa, and it's actually going to be 9 Exhibit 15, COSB000105. 10 A Okay. 11 Q I'm going to try to make it as big as possible, 12 because I know that you're using a cell phone. 13 A Mm-hmm. 14 (Exhibit 15 was marked at a prior deposition 15 and is attached hereto for reference.) 16 BY MS. MARGOLIES: 17 Q Ms. Goodson, do you see a photograph on your 18 screen now? 19 A I do, mm-hmm. 20 Q Could you describe for us what you see in this 21 photograph? 22 A I can barely see it, but -- 23 Q I've tried to zoom in on Exhibit 15, and it's a 24 photo of the intersection of Catalpa and Peach. And I 03:00 25 wanted to know if, in this photograph, you recognize</p>

<p>1 your house.</p> <p>2 A Oh, dang it. Dang it.</p> <p>3 Raymond, come here for a minute.</p> <p>4 Well, I live on the corner of Peach and Birch.</p> <p>03:00 5 Do you see our house in that photograph?</p> <p>6 Q I'm sorry, you live on the corner of Peach and</p> <p>7 Birch?</p> <p>8 (Indiscernible male voice in background.)</p> <p>9 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Do you see it?</p> <p>03:00 10 Yeah, I live on the corner of Peach and Birch.</p> <p>11 BY MS. MARGOLIES:</p> <p>12 Q So Ms. Goodson, you do not live on the corner</p> <p>13 of --</p> <p>14 A I can barely see that.</p> <p>03:01 15 Q I'll stop sharing it.</p> <p>16 Ms. Goodson, I just want to make sure I'm</p> <p>17 understanding. You do not live on the corner of Catalpa</p> <p>18 and Peach?</p> <p>19 A No. I live on the corner of Peach and Birch,</p> <p>03:01 20 which is -- my backyard is like towards Catalpa.</p> <p>21 (Indiscernible male voice in background.)</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: Like right there. So where he</p> <p>23 landed was at my backyard, like right in the middle of</p> <p>24 my neighbor next to me and right in our yard, like</p> <p>03:01 25 towards our gate.</p>	<p>1 BY MS. MARGOLIES:</p> <p>2 Q Okay. Is it correct then that your neighbors</p> <p>3 live on the corner of Catalpa and Peach?</p> <p>4 A That is correct.</p> <p>03:01 5 Q Okay. So you're one house up --</p> <p>6 A Mm-hmm, yeah.</p> <p>7 Q You're one house up Peach then, from the corner</p> <p>8 of the intersection where this event occurred?</p> <p>9 A Exactly, mm-hmm, yes.</p> <p>03:02 10 Q So --</p> <p>11 A And our yard is kind of large. So the backyard</p> <p>12 landed at right where almost he was, where our gate was</p> <p>13 and our boat and everything else, that's where he</p> <p>14 landed.</p> <p>03:02 15 Q I understand now. I had you at a different</p> <p>16 house.</p> <p>17 So then when you looked out your window, were</p> <p>18 you looking down Peach at the incident?</p> <p>19 A Yes.</p> <p>03:02 20 Q Yes?</p> <p>21 A Yes. Yeah. Because my house is facing towards</p> <p>22 Catalpa. Like my bedroom window faces towards that</p> <p>23 road. So that's exactly where I was looking.</p> <p>24 Q If you could clarify for me. Your bedroom</p> <p>03:03 25 window faces Catalpa or Peach?</p>
<p>29</p> <p>1 A Catalpa.</p> <p>2 Q From your bedroom window can you see the</p> <p>3 intersection of Catalpa and Peach?</p> <p>4 A Oh, yeah, mm-hmm.</p> <p>03:03 5 Q Yes?</p> <p>6 A Oh, yes.</p> <p>7 Q When you looked out your window, did you --</p> <p>8 what is the first car that you can see?</p> <p>9 A I saw the man's -- I think it was a truck, the</p> <p>03:03 10 suspect's truck. And then there was a bunch of police</p> <p>11 cars behind him. Helicopter swirling around, like</p> <p>12 yelling.</p> <p>13 Q Okay. That is very helpful.</p> <p>14 So walking it back, for at least 30 minutes law</p> <p>15 enforcement's -- the vehicles I guess on the scene, as</p> <p>16 well as the helicopter, are trying to get the suspect</p> <p>17 out of the vehicle. And he eventually comes out, right?</p> <p>18 A Exactly.</p> <p>19 Q Okay. And he grabs something from his</p> <p>20 waistband, and you said "a gun apparently." What makes</p> <p>21 you believe it was a gun?</p> <p>22 A Well, because, um, it looked like he was</p> <p>23 shooting and running away. And that's what made them</p> <p>24 shoot at him, to make him stop.</p> <p>03:04 25 Q Could you describe for us what exactly you saw</p>	<p>29</p> <p>1 that led you to believe he had a gun and that he was</p> <p>2 shooting? Is it something you saw, or heard, or both?</p> <p>3 A Both. It's like he got out of his vehicle all</p> <p>4 of a sudden, grabbed something from his waistband that</p> <p>5 looked to appear as a gun from where I could see. He</p> <p>6 started shooting, at least what I know. And then that's</p> <p>7 when all the gunfire started happening.</p> <p>8 Q And so your recollection is that the suspect</p> <p>9 fired his gun at law enforcement before law enforcement</p> <p>10 fired their weapons?</p> <p>11 A Exactly. Yes.</p> <p>12 Q And about how long did the shooting last for,</p> <p>13 if you can recall?</p> <p>14 A Oh, man. I can't recall exactly, but I think</p> <p>15 it was like two minutes maybe. There was just bullets</p> <p>16 flying everywhere.</p> <p>17 Q When you were watching from your bedroom</p> <p>18 window, did you have your bedroom window open or closed?</p> <p>19 A It was closed. But the curtains were open,</p> <p>20 obviously, and I could see out. But it was so loud, it</p> <p>21 didn't matter.</p> <p>22 Q And how would you describe the lighting at that</p> <p>23 intersection where the shooting occurred?</p> <p>24 A Well, it was very lit up because of the</p> <p>25 officers' flashlights and stuff. They were shining</p>

<p>1 A Yes, when it first happened. 2 Q -- white car came to a stop, or was it further 3 into the incident? 4 A It was when it first happened. When I seen 03:26 5 them out there stopped, that's when the announcement was 6 made. 7 Q Okay. 8 A Like, "Don't" -- "don't get out of your house," 9 or "Stay inside," you know, "Don't leave." 03:26 10 Q And -- 11 A And right when they first -- I saw them first 12 stopped there, and the police vehicles behind him, 13 that's when I heard the announcement. 14 Q Okay. Do you know how long the helicopter 03:27 15 stayed in the area? 16 A The whole time. 17 Q That's your recollection, was that it was there 18 even through the shooting? 19 A Yep, the whole time. 20 Q Okay. From the location where you were 21 standing, looking -- and this was your bedroom window, 22 correct? 23 A Yes. 24 Q Okay. From the location where you were 03:27 25 standing, looking at the events that were occurring at</p>	<p>1 the intersection of Peach and Catalpa -- 2 A Yeah. 3 Q -- could you see the front door of the Bottens' 4 house? 5 A No. No. 6 Q Okay. 7 A Nope. 8 Q Could you see whether there were any lights on 9 anywhere in the house? I don't even know if you were 10 paying attention to that, but to the best of your 11 recollection. 12 A I didn't even notice that. I didn't even 13 notice that. 14 Q Okay. And I heard you testify earlier that 15 when you were listing the prior jobs that you had, I 16 thought I heard you say that you once worked as a CNA. 17 Is that correct? 18 A Yes. 19 Q And is that a certified nursing assistant? 20 A That's correct. 21 Q Okay. How long did you do that for? 22 A Four years. 23 Q Okay. And you testified earlier that you -- 24 while you were watching the officers once Hector went 25 down to the ground, that they were giving him commands</p>
<p>45</p> <p>1 to give them -- you know, to put up his hand or to show 2 them their hands. 3 A Mm-hmm. 4 Q And that you believe that he had died. How did 03:29 5 you come to that conclusion, that you believed that he 6 had died? 7 A Well, being the multiple shots fired in there, 8 there's no way he could live. I mean, there was gunfire 9 all over the house, over my house. 10 Q Okay. As he was running -- 11 A So I'm sure -- 12 Q Oh, I'm sorry. Go ahead. Go ahead. 13 A I'm sure he was riddled with bullets at that 14 point. 15 Q Okay. Well, my question is a little -- I'm 16 going to ask you a very specific question, and try to 17 make the difference between an assumption and what you 18 actually saw, is: As he was running towards you -- 19 A Mm-hmm. 20 Q -- were you able to see that he had been hit by 21 bullets? 22 A Oh, yes. 23 Q Okay. And what did you see that gave you the 24 impression that he had been hit by a bullet? 25 A Well, it was like fire, fire, fire, fire. He's</p>	<p>46</p> <p>1 running and he's falling. Fire. And he falls to the 2 ground. And then I knew, I already knew at that point 3 he was no longer alive probably at that point, as many 4 times as he was shot. 5 Q Okay. 6 A Like I said, bullets ricocheting all over my 7 house. 8 Q Okay. Well, again, you know, I just want to be 9 specific in terms of as he was running towards you, did 10 you see blood coming out of anywhere in his body, or 11 maybe soaking his clothes? 12 A He didn't -- I don't even think he had a shirt 13 on. And I didn't see any of that. 14 Q Okay. So just based on the number of fire -- 15 of gunfire that you heard, you're making the assumption 16 that he was hit? 17 A Oh, I'm not assuming. I'm not assuming that he 18 was hit. You could see it happening visually, like -- I 19 don't know how to explain it. When you get shot by a 20 gun, how it happens, he was just like -- I don't know 21 how to explain it. Literally shot, shot, shot, and 22 shot. 23 Q So is it just -- 24 A And hit the ground. 25 Q Is it the movement of his body that gave you</p>

<p>1 the impression that he had been shot, since you said -- 2 A Yes. 3 Q -- that you didn't see any blood? 4 A I couldn't see the blood, no. But I know -- 03:31 5 Q Okay. So it's the movement, is that a fair 6 statement, that it's the way he was moving, to you, that 7 gave you the impression he had been struck? 8 A Yes, definitely. 9 Q Okay. 03:32 10 A Honestly, yes. 11 Q Okay. And then you testified earlier also that 12 you saw him pull a gun out of his waistband and shoot at 13 the officers. 14 A Yes. 03:32 15 Q Did you actually see the gun in his hand? 16 A Well, I seen something come out of his 17 waistband, pulled it towards the officers, I hear the 18 gunfire, and then all of a sudden they shot at him. 19 Q Okay. So were you able to see -- so you 03:32 20 definitely heard a shot, correct? 21 A Oh, yeah. 22 Q Do you remember how many you heard? 23 A I heard two or three before they shot at him. 24 Q Okay. Other than the shots, do you recall if 03:33 25 you saw any flash or smoke come out of the area of</p>	<p>1 Hector's hand that was holding the gun? 2 A Oh, no. There is no way, hmm-mm. 3 Q Okay. 4 A It was like 2-something in the morning. 03:33 5 Q Okay. And from the -- where you were standing 6 watching the events unfold, were you able to see if 7 there were any officers on the -- on your side of Peach 8 Street below Catalpa? 9 A What about that? 03:33 10 Q No, were you able to see if there were any 11 officers on the Peach -- on your side of Peach Street, 12 but below Catalpa, not -- on the south side, not the 13 north side? 14 A No. No, not until after the incident occurred. 03:34 15 MS. ESQUIVEL: Okay. I think that's all the 16 questions I have. Thank you very much for your time. 17 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 18 19 EXAMINATION 03:34 20 BY MS. LE: 21 Q Good afternoon, Ms. Goodson. My name is Hang. 22 I represent the plaintiffs in this case. 23 I have quite a few questions for you. So if 24 you want to take a break, I'm happy to give you a 03:34 25 ten-minute break now. If you're okay to move forward,</p>
<p>49</p> <p>1 we could do that as well, but -- 2 A Let's just -- let's just go. 3 Q Okay. 4 Okay. So you previously testified that from 03:34 5 the time that you started watching till the time that 6 Mr. Puga exited the vehicle, you estimated up to 35 7 minutes; is that correct? 8 A Yes. 9 Q Okay. 03:35 10 A At least. 11 Q At least 35 minutes. Yes. 12 A Mm-hmm. 13 Q You also testified that close in time to before 14 he got out of the car, a passenger -- or someone on the 15 passenger side of the car got out of the car before 16 that; is that correct? 17 A Yes, mm-hmm. 18 Q How long before he got out of the car did the 19 passenger get out of the car? 03:35 20 A Um, she got out first, right away, and then 21 he -- and then he got out. 22 Q Can you give me an estimate as to how many 23 minutes she got out before he got out? 24 A I didn't -- I think it was instantly. 03:35 25 Q So she got out, and then he instantly got out</p>	<p>50</p> <p>1 of the car? 2 A She instantly got out. I think it was like he 3 told her, "Get out of the car." 4 Q So -- 03:35 5 A And -- 6 Q Oh, I'm sorry. Go ahead. 7 A He got out. 8 Q So you saw her get out of the car, and then 9 immediately he exited the car as well? 03:35 10 A Finally, yes. 11 Q Okay. And then you said that when he got out 12 of the car -- you said he got out of the car, all of a 13 sudden grabbed something from his waistband that looked 14 like a gun, and starting shooting; is that correct? 15 A That's correct. 16 Q Okay. So was that kind of like one full 17 movement, he got out of the car, immediately grabbed 18 something -- 19 A Yes. 03:36 20 Q Okay. So there was no -- there's nothing -- no 21 intervening event in between; he just got out of the 22 car, grabbed something from his waistband, and started 23 shooting immediately? 24 A Yes. 03:36 25 Q Okay. Where was he in relation to his car when</p>

Goodson, Tammy
L.C. v. State of California

<p>1 he grabbed something from his waistband? 2 A Right after he got out of the door. 3 Q So he was still near the driver's side door 4 when he grabbed something from his waistband? 03:36 5 A Yes. 6 Q Okay. And where in his waistband did he grab 7 the gun from? 8 A It was like the front, the front, the front of 9 his waistband, like literally the front. 03:37 10 Q Okay. And what direction was he facing when he 11 grabbed that gun from his waistband? Was he facing 12 towards your house, or was he facing away from your 13 house? 14 A Away. 03:37 15 Q Away. 16 A He was facing towards the police. 17 Q Okay. But he was still next to the door, the 18 driver's side door? 19 A Yes. 03:37 20 Q Okay. And did you see which hand he grabbed 21 the gun with? 22 A Let me think. Um, I'm trying to think when he 23 got out. I think it was right hand. 24 Q Okay. And then you said that he -- and then he 03:37 25 fired the gun. Did you see how he fired the gun? Was</p>	<p>1 his hand fully extended towards a direction, or was it 2 near his body? How did he fire the gun? 3 A It was kind of near his body. 4 Q Okay. And in what direction did he fire the 03:37 5 gun? 6 A Towards the police. 7 Q Which -- so where was -- 8 A Which is directly away from our house, but 9 directly towards them. 03:38 10 Q When you say towards the police, where were the 11 police at the moment in time? 12 A They were all -- they were all behind him and 13 his truck. 14 Q So they were all behind -- 03:38 15 A They were all behind him, and they were trying 16 to get him out. And then he just finally gets out and 17 starts firing that direction. 18 Q So you're saying that as soon as he gets out of 19 the car, he grabs something from his -- grabs a gun from 20 his waistband, and he fires toward -- in the direction 21 of the police cars; is that correct? 22 A That is correct. 23 Q Okay. Did you ever see any law enforcement or 24 police officers near the passenger side of the car at 03:39 25 the time that he shot?</p>
<p>53</p> <p>1 A I think when the lady, the girl came out, I 2 think -- yeah, they were there. 3 Q Did he ever turn towards them at any time -- 4 when you said that he shot his gun? 03:39 5 A No. 6 Q Okay. Did you ever see any law enforcement -- 7 I'm sorry. Strike that. 8 Is there a stop sign on the corner of Peach and 9 Catalpa? 03:39 10 A You know, I'm not sure. I don't think so. 11 Q Okay. That's okay. 12 Do you know if there's a light pole on the 13 corner of Peach and Catalpa? 14 A Nope. We don't have any lights over here. 03:39 15 Q Maybe I am mischaracterizing something then. I 16 am going to show you an exhibit. 17 A Okay. 18 Q Let me see if I can pull it up. 19 A You know, I'm not sure, because -- I mean, 03:40 20 there should be. 21 Q Okay. I think -- 22 A We don't have, really, any lights on our 23 street. 24 Q It might -- you know, it might be a telephone 03:40 25 pole, and I'm just mischaracterizing it.</p>	<p>54</p> <p>1 A Oh, yeah, we do have like telephone poles with 2 like Internet stuff on there. 3 Q So just bear with me for a moment while I pull 4 this up. 03:40 5 (Exhibit 17 was marked at a prior deposition 6 and is attached hereto for reference.) 7 BY MS. LE: 8 Q So this would be -- this was already entered as 9 an exhibit, Exhibit 17, and it's -- let me read out the 03:41 10 Bates number, COSB003233. 11 A Mm-hmm. 12 Q And I'm going to show this to you on the 13 screen. Let me know when you can see it. 14 Can you see that picture on your screen? 03:41 15 A Not yet. It's still loading. Oh, yeah, I see 16 it now. 17 Q Okay. Great. 18 Do you see in the background there's this -- 19 there's a white vehicle in the background, right there? 03:41 20 A Mm-hmm. 21 Q Is that the vehicle that you saw, the suspect's 22 vehicle? 23 A No, that's a police vehicle. 24 Q This is -- okay. Strike that. 03:41 25 Do you see your house in this picture?</p>

Goodson, Tammy
L.C. v. State of California

1 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Does anyone else have any
2 questions?
3 MS. MARGOLIES: I think you're all done
4 answering questions. Let's just let the videographer
03:59 5 give her final statements that she needs to make on the
6 record.
7 THE WITNESS: Thank you. I'm over this, man.
8 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This concludes the
9 deposition of Tammy Goodson. Going off the record at
03:59 10 4:00 p.m. Please stand by.
11 THE REPORTER: And counsel, on the record, does
12 anyone need a copy?
13 MS. ESQUIVEL: Yes, electronic only for me.
14 Thank you.
04:00 15 MS. LE: Not at this time, but if you can send
16 me your information.
17
18 (The deposition concluded at 4:00 p.m.)
19 -00o-
20
21
22
23
24
25

69

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8 I, TAMMY GOODSON, do hereby declare under
9 penalty of perjury that I have read the foregoing
10 transcript; that I have made any corrections as appear
11 noted, in ink, initialed by me, or attached hereto; that
12 my testimony as contained herein, as corrected, is true
13 and correct.
14 EXECUTED this _____ day of _____,
15 2024, at _____, _____.
(City) (State)
16
17
18
19

TAMMY GOODSON
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 I, the undersigned, a Certified Shorthand
2 Reporter of the State of California, do hereby certify:
3 That the foregoing proceedings were taken
4 before me at the time and place herein set forth; that
5 any witnesses in the foregoing proceedings, prior to
6 testifying, were placed under oath; that a verbatim
7 record of the proceedings was made by me using machine
8 shorthand which was thereafter transcribed under my
9 direction; further, that the foregoing transcript is an
10 accurate transcription thereof.

11 I further certify that I am neither financially
12 interested in the action nor a relative or employee of
13 any attorney of any of the parties.

14 IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have this date subscribed
15 my name.

16
17 Dated: 12/04/2024
18
19
20

SUSAN H. CAIOPoulos
CSR No. 8122
21
22
23
24
25

1 CASE NAME: _____
2 WITNESS NAME: _____
3 DATE TAKEN: _____

4 TRANSCRIPT ERRATA SHEET
5 The reasons for making changes are as follows:
6 1. To clarify the record;
7 2. To conform to the facts;
8 3. To correct major transcription errors.

7
8 PAGE LINE CORRECTION & REASON
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

Signature of Deponent _____ Date _____

71

72

18 (Pages 69 to 72)

Exhibit U

**Botten, Jonathan
Botten v. State of California**

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

)
JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.; TANJA)
DUDEK-BOTTEN; ANNABELLE BOTTON; AND)
J.B., A MINOR BY AND THROUGH HIS)
GUARDIAN JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.,)
)
) CASE NO.
Plaintiffs,) 5:23-CV-00257-KK-
) (KSHKX)
vs.)
)
STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY OF)
SAN BERNARDINO; ISAIAH KEE; MICHAEL)
BLACKWOOD; BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)
VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; AND DOES 1-10,)
INCLUSIVE,)
)
Defendants.)
_____)

VIDEOTAPED VIDEOCONFERENCE DEPOSITION OF
JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.
DECEMBER 16, 2024

REPORTED BY SANDRA NALLEY, CSR NO. 13607

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

)
JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.; TANJA)
DUDEK-BOTTEN; ANNABELLE BOTTON; AND)
J.B., A MINOR BY AND THROUGH HIS)
GUARDIAN JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.,)
)
) CASE NO.
Plaintiffs,) 5:23-CV-00257-KK-
) (KSHKX)
vs.)
)
STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY OF)
SAN BERNARDINO; ISAIAH KEE; MICHAEL)
BLACKWOOD; BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT)
VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; AND DOES 1-10,)
INCLUSIVE,)
)
Defendants.)
_____)

14
15 VIDEOTAPED VIDEOCONFERENCE DEPOSITION OF JONATHAN WAYNE
16 BOTTON, SR., taken remotely on Monday, December 16, 2024,
17 at 10:04 a.m., before Sandra Nalley, Certified Shorthand
18 Reporter, CSR No. 13607.

1

2

1 APPEARANCES:

2 FOR THE PLAINTIFFS:
3 LAW OFFICES OF DALE K. GALIPO
4 BY: HANG LE, ESQ.
5 (Appearing via videoconference)
6 21800 Burbank Blvd., Suite 310
7 Woodland Hills, California 91367
8 818.347.3333
9 Hlee@galipolaw.com

10 FOR THE DEFENDANTS MICHAEL BLACKWOOD, BERNARDO RUBALCAVA,
11 AND STATE OF CALIFORNIA:
12 OFFICE OF THE DEPUTY ATTORNEY GENERAL

13 BY: DIANA ESQUIVEL, ESQ.
14 (Appearing via videoconference)
15 1300 I Street, Suite 125
16 Sacramento, California 94222
17 916.210.7320
18 Diana.esquivel@doj.ca.gov

19 FOR THE DEFENDANTS COUNTY OF SAN BERNARDINO,
20 ROBERT VACCARI AND JAKE ADAMS:
21

22 LYNBERG & WATKINS
23 BY: SHANNON L. GUSTAFSON, ESQ.
24 (Appearing via videoconference)
25 1100 W. Town & Country Road, Suite 1450
Orange, California 92868
714.937.1010
Sgustafson@lynberg.com

26 ALSO PRESENT:
27 JOSE FONTAO, VIDEOGRAPHER
28

1 INDEX

2
3
4 WITNESS: JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.
5 EXAMINATION PAGE
6 BY MS. GUSTAFSON: 6, 130
7 BY MS. LE: 129
8 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 105
9
10

EXHIBITS

11
12
13 DEFENDANTS' MARKED
14 EXHIBIT 47 Set of four photos 88
15 EXHIBIT 48 Set of three photos 89
16 EXHIBIT 49 Photo 91
17 EXHIBIT 50 Set of four photos 92
18 EXHIBIT 51 E-mail dated 2/17/21, Bates stamped 104
19 COSB009059
20
21
22 QUESTIONS WITNESS INSTRUCTED NOT TO ANSWER
23
24 (None.)
25

3

4

1 (Pages 1 to 4)

<p>01:39 1 A. I was at work and when I pulled the scab off, 01:39 2 it came off with it and I just threw it out the window. 01:39 3 Q. And has that portion of your leg completely 01:39 4 healed? 01:39 5 A. Yes. 01:39 6 Q. Okay. Do you have any kind of indentation left 01:39 7 in there or is it a -- smooth, but scar remain -- 01:39 8 A. There's a scar. 01:39 9 Q. Any other pieces of foreign material that you 01:40 10 removed from your body after you went to Desert Valley? 01:40 11 A. No. 01:40 12 Q. Have you ever seen your wife remove any foreign 01:40 13 objects from her body after she left the hospital? 01:40 14 A. No. 01:40 15 Q. Have you ever assisted her in removing any 01:40 16 foreign bodies from her body? 01:40 17 A. At home or at a hospital? 01:40 18 Q. Well, let's do both. At the hospital -- while 01:40 19 she was still at the hospital, did you ever assist her in 01:40 20 trying to remove some foreign material that you believed 01:40 21 was embedded in her body as a result of the shooting? 01:40 22 A. Yes. There was a foreign object embedded in 01:40 23 her chest that we had removed roughly seven days after 01:41 24 the shooting. 01:41 25 Q. Okay. And was that the -- the piece of metal</p>	<p>01:41 1 that was stuck in her collarbone? 01:41 2 A. Her chest plate. 01:41 3 Q. And did you remove it? 01:41 4 A. The doctors did. 01:41 5 Q. Okay. But you did not remove it? 01:41 6 A. No, I did not remove it. 01:41 7 Q. So other than the metal in her chest plate, did 01:41 8 she have any other metal objects removed from her body 01:41 9 after she left Loma Linda the day of the shooting? 01:41 10 A. No, not that we did personally, but there was 01:41 11 some metal fragments also removed from her fingers at the 01:41 12 hospital when they removed the bullet from her chest 01:41 13 cavity. 01:41 14 Q. And was that the seven days after? 01:41 15 A. Yes. 01:41 16 Q. Okay. And "after," I mean -- I'm referring to 01:42 17 the date of the incident, correct? 01:42 18 A. Correct. Correct. 01:42 19 Q. Okay. Have you ever seen your son remove any 01:42 20 metal foreign objects from his body after he left the 01:42 21 hospital? 01:42 22 A. No. 01:42 23 Q. Did you ever assist your son remove -- to 01:42 24 remove any foreign metal object from his body after he 01:42 25 left the hospital?</p>
<p>109</p> <p>01:42 1 A. No. 01:42 2 Q. You testified earlier that on occasion your 01:42 3 left hand hurts when it's cold outside; is that correct? 01:42 4 A. Correct. 01:42 5 Q. Okay. Did any of the doctors at Desert Valley 01:42 6 tell you that one of the symptoms as a result of the 01:43 7 injury you sustained on the day of the incident was that 01:43 8 you would have residual pain in your left hand? 01:43 9 A. They just said it would be from the nerve 01:43 10 damage. 01:43 11 Q. And did they tell you that you had -- you had 01:43 12 nerve damage in your left hand? 01:43 13 A. Yes. 01:43 14 Q. Have you ever obtained your medical records 01:43 15 from Desert Valley? 01:43 16 A. No. 01:43 17 Q. Have you ever requested them? 01:43 18 A. No. 01:43 19 Q. When you went to Desert Valley for your 01:43 20 injuries, were x-rays taken? 01:43 21 A. I believe so, yes. 01:43 22 Q. Would it have been of both your left and right 01:43 23 hands and arms? 01:43 24 A. I believe so. 01:43 25 Q. Do you recall if x-rays were taken of your</p>	<p>110</p> <p>01:44 1 right leg? 01:44 2 A. No. 01:44 3 Q. And why were -- if I remember correctly, you 01:44 4 were unaware of your right leg injury? 01:44 5 A. Correct. 01:44 6 Q. Until after you left -- I mean, Desert Valley, 01:44 7 correct? 01:44 8 A. Yes. 01:44 9 Q. You testified earlier that you did not hear the 01:44 10 helicopter give any commands while it was flying 01:45 11 overhead; is that correct? 01:45 12 A. Correct. Correct. 01:45 13 Q. Okay. Even though you did not hear any 01:45 14 commands, did you hear it making any kind of announcement 01:45 15 to the neighborhood saying to stay inside your house? 01:45 16 A. Not that I can recall. 01:45 17 Q. Did you ever hear any of the officers make 01:45 18 announcements for everyone to stay in their home? 01:45 19 A. No. 01:45 20 Q. During your interview with Detective Hernandez, 01:45 21 do you recall telling him that you were getting ready to 01:45 22 leave your home? 01:45 23 A. Yes. 01:45 24 Q. And that you were going to walk out of the 01:45 25 house?</p>

<p>01:45 1 A. In -- yeah, because that's how you go to work.</p> <p>01:45 2 You have to leave your house.</p> <p>01:46 3 Q. And you mentioned something about that you could go the other way?</p> <p>01:46 4 A. Right.</p> <p>01:46 5 Q. Do you -- what did you mean by you could go the other way?</p> <p>01:46 6 A. I could go east on Catalpa to the next cross street and head down the cross street.</p> <p>01:46 7 Q. Okay. You felt that you could do that safely?</p> <p>01:46 8 A. In my opinion, I felt like that, yes.</p> <p>01:46 9 Q. Okay. And you had every intention of doing that had the events not folded like they did in the sense that the shooting started?</p> <p>01:46 10 A. If Mr. Puga would not have been out of his vehicle, then yes, I would have left my house and went the opposite way of where they were. But since Mr. Puga was outside of his vehicle, I did not feel that it was safe for me to be able to leave.</p> <p>01:46 11 Q. And why did you not feel it was safe to leave because Mr. Puga was out of his vehicle?</p> <p>01:46 12 A. Because he was out of his vehicle, and usually at these type of situations, in generalologi [sic], like, in general, someone usually runs, gets shot or, you know, someone gets hurt. I wasn't going to put myself under</p>	<p>01:47 1 that situation.</p> <p>01:47 2 Q. And you're also aware that it's not safe to stand by a door when those types of events can unfold, correct?</p> <p>01:47 3 A. No. I was on my -- I was in my house with doors and walls and windows, and I should feel safe inside of my own house whether the doors are open or not.</p> <p>01:47 4 Q. Do you have any experience shooting a gun?</p> <p>01:47 5 A. No.</p> <p>01:47 6 Q. Do you know if Annabelle has any experience shooting a gun?</p> <p>01:47 7 A. Yes.</p> <p>01:47 8 Q. And how did she gain that experience?</p> <p>01:47 9 A. With her boyfriend.</p> <p>01:47 10 Q. Have you ever taken her to a range to shoot a gun?</p> <p>01:47 11 A. No.</p> <p>01:47 12 Q. Have you ever --</p> <p>01:47 13 A. I don't believe -- I don't believe in guns.</p> <p>01:47 14 Q. Okay. Have you ever gone with her when she's gone to shoot a gun?</p> <p>01:47 15 A. No.</p> <p>01:47 16 Q. And I just want to confirm -- I'm not sure I understood your testimony correctly, so I just want some clarification.</p> <p>01:47 17 A. No.</p> <p>01:47 18 Q. Have you ever --</p> <p>01:47 19 A. I don't believe -- I don't believe in guns.</p> <p>01:47 20 Q. Okay. Have you ever gone with her when she's gone to shoot a gun?</p> <p>01:47 21 A. No.</p> <p>01:47 22 Q. And I just want to confirm -- I'm not sure I understood your testimony correctly, so I just want some clarification.</p>
<p>113</p> <p>01:49 1 You testified earlier that when Mr. Puga was outside of the vehicle and he had his hands up, you have an actual recollection of him dropping his hands once to touch his face, and then putting his hands up. Did I understand that correctly?</p> <p>01:49 2 A. Yes.</p> <p>01:49 3 Q. Okay. And -- but that you have no independent recollection of what Mr. Puga did -- oh, I'm sorry. And the other actual recollection that you have is that he turned to his left right before the shooting started, correct?</p> <p>01:49 4 A. I believe he made a motion to the left, which made me assume that he was turning to the left as the shooting began.</p> <p>01:49 5 Q. Okay. And so those are the two actual recollections that you have?</p> <p>01:49 6 A. Right.</p> <p>01:49 7 Q. Okay. And then everything else I thought I heard you say that you don't have independent recollection. It's just something you saw, either a video or some other footage?</p> <p>01:49 8 A. Of what?</p> <p>01:49 9 Q. Well, that's why I was asking. Is it footage of -- reviewing your footage, the neighbor's footage?</p> <p>01:49 10 A. Can you be more specific of what footage I'm</p>	<p>01:50 1 looking at?</p> <p>01:50 2 Q. Well, that's why I'm asking. The neighbor's footage --</p> <p>01:50 3 A. But what --</p> <p>01:50 4 Q. -- the footage you obtained from your neighbor?</p> <p>01:50 5 A. Yes, I've seen video.</p> <p>01:50 6 Q. Right. So that's what I'm saying is that the -- everything else that you testified to in terms of Mr. Puga -- other than touching his face and making a motion to the left, is everything else that you've testified about what Mr. Puga did -- is that based on you reviewing the videos as opposed to your actual recollection?</p> <p>01:50 7 A. So are you asking from the point of when he turned to the right to start running?</p> <p>01:50 8 Q. Correct.</p> <p>01:50 9 A. Right, so that part I seen in a video.</p> <p>01:50 10 Q. Okay. So that's what I'm trying to figure out. What is your actual recollection and what -- is it from reviewing either your video, the neighbor's video, or --</p> <p>01:50 11 have you ever seen any of the footage from the police vehicles?</p> <p>01:50 12 A. Yes.</p> <p>01:50 13 Q. When did you -- when did you see that?</p> <p>01:50 14 A. When I sat in with the depositions with the</p>

**Botten, Jonathan
Botten v. State of California**

1 I, SANDRA NALLEY, Certified Shorthand Reporter for the
2 State of California, do hereby certify:
3
4 That the witness in the foregoing deposition was by me
5 first duly sworn to testify to the truth, the whole truth
6 and nothing but the truth in the foregoing cause; that
7 the deposition was taken by me in machine shorthand and
8 later transcribed into typewriting, under my direction,
9 and that the foregoing contains a true record of the
10 testimony of the witness.
11
12 Dated: This 30th day of December, 2024, at Temecula,
13 California.
14
15
16
17
18

19 SANDRA NALLEY
20 CSR NO. 13607
21
22
23
24
25

1 CASE NAME: BOTTEN VS. STATE OF CALIFORNIA
2 WITNESS NAME: JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN, SR.
3 DATE TAKEN: December 16, 2024
4 TRANSCRIPT ERRATA SHEET
5 The reasons for making changes are as follows:
6 1. To clarify the record;
7 2. To conform to the facts;
8 3. To correct major transcription errors.

8 PAGE LINE CORRECTION & REASON
9 _____
10 _____
11 _____
12 _____
13 _____
14 _____
15 _____
16 _____
17 _____
18 _____
19 _____
20 _____
21 _____
22 _____
23 _____

24 Signature of Deponent Date
25

133

134

34 (Pages 133 to 134)

Exhibit V

Botten, Tanja
Botten v. State of California

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.;)
TANJA DUDEK-BOTTEN;)
ANNABELLE BOTTON; AND J.B.,)
A MINOR BY AND THROUGH HIS)
GUARDIAN JONATHAN WAYNE) CASE NO.
BOTTEN, SR.,) 5:23-CV-00257-KK-
) (SHKx)
PLAINTIFFS,)
)
VS.)
)
STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY)
OF SAN BERNARDINO; ISAIAH)
KEE; MICHAEL BLACKWOOD;)
BERNARDO RUBALCABA; ROBERT)
VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; AND)
DOES 1-10, INCLUSIVE,)
)
DEFENDANTS.)
_____)

VIDEOTAPED DEPOSITION OF:
TANJA BOTTON
DECEMBER 13, 2024, 10:02 A.M.

REPORTED BY:
SANDRA I. SCHOETTLIN
C.S.R. NO. 8308

1 APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:
2 FOR THE PLAINTIFFS:
3 LAW OFFICES OF DALE K. GALIPO
4 By: Hang Le, Esq.
5 21800 Burbank Boulevard
6 Suite 310
7 Woodland Hills, California 91367
8 (818)347-3333
9 Hlee@galipolaw.com

10 FOR THE DEFENDANTS COUNTY OF SAN BERNARDINO
11 ROBERT VACCARI, JAKE ADAMS:
12 LYNBERG & WATKINS
13 By: Shannon L. Gustafson, Esq.
14 1100 Town & Country Road
15 Suite 1450
16 Orange, California 92868
17 (714)937-1010
18 sgustafson@lynberg.com

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 FOR THE DEFENDANTS MICHAEL BLACKWOOD,
2 BERNARDO RUBALCAVA, STATE OF CALIFORNIA:
3 OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL
4 By: Diana Esquivel,
5 Deputy Attorney General
6 1300 I Street
7 Suite 125
8 Sacramento, California 94222
9 (916)210-7320
10 Diana.Esquivel@doj.ca.gov
11
12 THE VIDEOGRAPHER:
13 Jose Fontao
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

<p>1 Q. I've seen the pictures. I'm aware of where 2 things are, ma'am. 3 A. Okay. 4 Q. I'm just trying to figure out where you all 12:57:31 5 were when the shooting started. 6 A. Right there at the corner where the both the 7 openings are for the kitchen and the entrance of the 8 door. 9 Q. So if you're facing the door, Annabelle's to 12:57:44 10 the left of you because she's in the kitchen area? 11 A. Right. 12 Q. And your husband is in front of you? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And your son is somewhere behind you? 12:57:53 15 A. Somewhere behind me. 16 Q. And in terms of your front door, you described 17 the front door that has the windows. You also have a 18 security screen door; true? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. And from the time that you realized there were 21 police in your neighborhood until the time you were 22 injured, did anybody ever go outside of your house in 23 the front yard or front entry area that you're aware of? 24 A. I know nobody went outside for a fact. 25 Q. And during -- from the time that you first saw</p>	<p>1 or first became aware that something was going on in 2 front of your house with the police and the time of the 3 shooting, was your screen security door ever opened? 4 A. Not as far as I know. 5 It should have never been open 'cause we didn't 6 go outside. 7 Q. At the time that the shooting started, was your 8 front door open or closed? 9 A. It shouldn't have been opened. 10 And I'm honestly not too sure 'cause my husband 11 was at the -- by the door. So I was behind him. So I 12 remember racing backwards. I don't remember if the door 13 was open or closed. I don't remember if he opened the 14 door, to be honest. 15 Q. Okay. So let me pull up another photo, and 16 that may help us here. Wrong one. Let's see. Sorry. 17 There's so many pictures in this case. 18 A. Okay. 19 MS. GUSTAFSON: I'm going to mark this as 20 Exhibit 43. 21 (Defendants' Exhibit 43 was marked 22 for identification and attached hereto.) 23 BY MS. GUSTAFSON: 24 Q. Is this an image of your front door area from 25 inside your house?</p>
<p>129</p> <p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. And so there's the screen door, and then this 3 is the front door that you were talking about with the 4 windows? 01:00:18 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Do you remember if this door was open at any 7 time before the shooting? The -- the hard door, not the 8 security door. 9 A. I really can't remember it being open. I'm not 01:00:31 10 sure. I have to say I'm not sure, but I remember -- I 11 was behind my husband and just fire and, like, like, 12 sparks and little things just, you know. So I don't 13 know. 14 My husband would know the answer on that one 01:00:48 15 'cause he was in front of me. 16 Q. Okay. So, if I'm understanding you correctly, 17 as you sit here today, you don't know one way or the 18 other whether the front door was open or closed at the 19 time of the shooting? 01:00:56 20 A. I didn't see it open. 21 Q. Did you see it closed? 22 A. No. I didn't -- I didn't see it -- it looked 23 closed. Yes, it looked closed. 24 Q. So is it the best of your recollection that at 01:01:13 25 the time of the shooting this front door was closed?</p>	<p>130</p> <p>1 A. You know, my husband could have looked if he 2 heard anything. I don't know. That's one part I don't 3 know. If he had opened the door to listen, I don't know 4 because at that time I was still looking to the left 5 where my daughter is and dragging my son behind. 6 Q. And I'm just asking you what you remember 7 seeing. I'm not asking you what your husband may have 8 done or not done, seen or not seen, anything that 9 happened when you weren't in this area. It's a real 10 focused question. 11 I just want to know if at the time that you 12 were injured, can you recall whether the front door was 13 open or closed. 14 A. I remember when we got shot, the front door was 15 open, but the screen door was still shot. 16 Q. Okay. 17 A. I mean shut. I'm sorry. I'm everywhere. I'm 18 sorry. 19 Q. So -- 20 A. So -- yeah. 21 Q. -- the lunch box that we see in Exhibit 43 -- 22 is that the lunch box your husband would take if he was 23 going to work? 24 A. My husband thought maybe it was done. I 25 remember him saying he wanted to make sure it was done</p>

<p>1 A. Yeah. 2 Q. -- as the sparks started flying? 3 A. Right. 4 When that happened, I had already put Annabelle 02:53:45 5 into the kitchen. Johnny was behind me. My husband was 6 by the front door, and then all I seen was sparks. 7 Q. Okay. But you see here -- you see here on 8 line 21, "As the family watched." 9 A. We just came around the corner. We just came 02:54:06 10 around the corner of my hallway. 11 Q. So as you're coming -- as you're coming around 12 the hallway, you're watching out the door? 13 A. Well, if you look at it, it says on here I went 14 back to the bedroom and then got my -- my son was 02:54:23 15 playing his Xbox. I got myself a coffee. So that whole 16 time I was never standing just in front of that window. 17 So I was literally coming from the hallway the opposite 18 direction. 19 Q. How did you tell your husband that you saw 02:54:41 20 Hector getting out of the car? 21 A. I didn't see him get out. He was out -- I 22 said, "John, he's out of the car." So I didn't see him 23 get out. 24 Q. Well, it says here -- 02:54:51 25 A. He was out of the car.</p>	<p>1 Q. "Plaintiff told her husband that 2 he was getting out of the car." 3 A. Uh-huh. And that's -- he was in the bathroom, 4 remember. So I had to go leave that area to tell him 5 that. 6 Q. Mrs. Botten, I don't want to argue with you. 7 A. Oh, no. Oh, no. 8 Q. I just want to get clarification from what you 9 said here and what you said in your written, and if we 10 need to correct one, let's correct it. That's all I 11 want to do. 12 So I just want to make sure. Did you see 13 Hector get out of the car as it states on line 21? 14 A. I seen him out of the car. 15 Q. Okay. I'm -- that's not -- 16 A. I didn't see him open the door and get out. 17 No, I didn't see that. 18 Q. Mrs. Botten, again, you can anticipate my 19 question. This will go a lot faster and easier if you 20 just let me finish my question. 21 Did you see Hector get out of the car? 22 A. No. 23 Q. Okay. Did the fact -- was the family standing 24 at the door watching Hector get out of the car? 25 A. No. No.</p>
<p>209</p> <p>1 Because they were walking down the hallway with 2 me. 3 Q. Okay. Okay. Did you try to push your husband 4 away from the screen door when the sparks started? 02:56:18 5 A. When I seen sparks from wherever the front of 6 the entrance they were coming from, yeah, I pulled him 7 back with me, but he already pushed me back. 8 Q. Okay. But, again, the question is did you try 9 to -- again, line 22 to 23. Did you try to push your 10 husband away from the screen door when you saw the 11 sparks? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Okay. So your husband was standing in front of 14 the screen door? 02:56:48 15 A. He was in front of the door. I don't -- I 16 don't know if the front door was open, but he was 17 standing in front of the screen door. That's what I'm 18 saying, you know. I don't know if he had looked outside 19 and shut the door, if he had -- what he'd done, but I 02:57:06 20 know that when I turned the corner and I was behind him 21 that I -- when I -- I seen the sparks. 22 Q. Okay. So when you heard the helicopter the 23 first time, could you hear whether it was making any 24 announcements? 02:57:26 25 A. No. I didn't hear any announcements.</p>	<p>210</p> <p>1 I had my dogs barking, and at that point the 2 sirens were still blowing outside a little, you know. 3 So there was a lot of noise -- 4 Q. Okay. 02:57:37 5 A. -- you know. 6 Q. When you heard the helicopter the second time, 7 did you hear it make any announcements? 8 A. No. 9 The only time I heard an announcement -- okay. 02:57:50 10 There was one announcement, and that was when I peeked 11 out the head -- the window, and they said his name. 12 Q. Okay. 13 A. That's the only time I heard the helicopter. 14 Q. And, again, Mrs. Botten, this will go a lot 15 faster if you just answer my question. Don't -- you 16 don't have to explain. If there's an explanation 17 needed, I'm sure your attorney is going to ask you 18 questions or another attorney will ask you questions. 19 At any time did you hear an announcement over 02:58:16 20 any of the officers' cars that were in your area that 21 they were making general announcements to the residents 22 in the area? 23 A. Oh, no. Never. 24 Q. Did you hear any warnings from them to stay in 25 your home?</p>

<p>1 A. No.</p> <p>2 Q. Did anybody tell you not to leave your house?</p> <p>3 A. No.</p> <p>4 Q. Did you have any knowledge, based on what you</p> <p>02:58:47 5 were seeing and whatever it is you were able to hear, as</p> <p>6 to what the police were planning to do as far as Hector</p> <p>7 is concerned?</p> <p>8 A. I honestly didn't know any of the situation</p> <p>9 that was going on besides what I could see with my eyes,</p> <p>02:59:05 10 and I didn't know what else was going on that I didn't</p> <p>11 know. So I -- all I seen is that his presence outside</p> <p>12 with a car that was broken and sirens. What happened?</p> <p>13 Q. And you're aware that your husband took --</p> <p>14 either your husband or one of your children took video</p> <p>02:59:35 15 or at least portions -- took video of certain portions</p> <p>16 of the incident before the shooting; correct?</p> <p>17 A. I wouldn't discredit that. I don't know. I'm</p> <p>18 sure 'cause I remember me saying I don't look at the</p> <p>19 videos. So I would not be surprised if they did. Yeah,</p> <p>02:59:54 20 probably.</p> <p>21 Q. At any time before the shooting or as you</p> <p>22 recognized it by the sparks -- before that happened, did</p> <p>23 you ever see either your son, your daughter, or your</p> <p>24 husband holding their cell phone either up to a window</p> <p>03:00:11 25 or the door to record?</p>	<p>1 A. No, I didn't.</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. You said you reviewed your interview</p> <p>3 that you gave at the hospital; correct?</p> <p>4 A. Correct.</p> <p>03:00:22 5 Q. Okay. And you just reviewed that last night?</p> <p>6 A. Yeah.</p> <p>7 Q. Okay. Do you recall the portion where you told</p> <p>8 the deputy that was interviewing that either the week</p> <p>9 before or two weeks before there was another incident in</p> <p>03:00:38 10 your neighborhood?</p> <p>11 A. I don't remember telling them, but I wouldn't</p> <p>12 be surprised.</p> <p>13 Q. And you told them that your husband had</p> <p>14 recorded that incident?</p> <p>03:00:50 15 A. I don't know. I don't remember that part.</p> <p>16 Q. Do you remember -- without -- not referring to</p> <p>17 what you told the officers, but do you recall an</p> <p>18 incident that happened in your neighborhood a week or</p> <p>19 two before the shooting where your husband recorded the</p> <p>03:01:08 20 incident?</p> <p>21 A. No.</p> <p>22 Q. Give me a second. I think I am done with all</p> <p>23 my questions. I just want to make sure.</p> <p>24 In your lawsuit that you had resulting from the</p> <p>03:01:32 25 car accident that occurred somewhere in 2015, '18,</p>
<p>213</p> <p>1 around that period, do you recall if any of the involved</p> <p>2 defendants was a governmental entity?</p> <p>3 A. Yes.</p> <p>4 Q. What entity was that?</p> <p>03:01:49 5 A. I believe he was the ICE agent. The person</p> <p>6 that hit us was an undercover ICE agent. We didn't know</p> <p>7 that.</p> <p>8 Q. And it's your recollection that the settlement</p> <p>9 agreement called for nondisclosure of the settlement</p> <p>03:02:10 10 amount even though --</p> <p>11 A. Yes.</p> <p>12 Q. -- it involved a governmental agency?</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 They didn't want us to talk about it -- the</p> <p>03:02:20 15 settlement after it was taken care of, and they didn't</p> <p>16 really want us to communicate with anyone about that.</p> <p>17 Q. Okay. Well, whether they wanted you to or not,</p> <p>18 my question is the contract that you signed -- the</p> <p>19 actual agreement, did it say that you could not disclose</p> <p>03:02:38 20 the settlement amount or what happened in that incident?</p> <p>21 A. I believe that was discussed.</p> <p>22 Q. Okay. The only reason I'm asking is that</p> <p>23 whenever you're talking about government money, it</p> <p>24 cannot be subject to nondisclosure because those are</p> <p>03:02:56 25 considered public funds.</p>	<p>214</p> <p>1 A. Okay. Interesting.</p> <p>2 Q. So do you still have a copy of that settlement</p> <p>3 agreement?</p> <p>4 A. I don't have it. It's R. Steven Peterson that</p> <p>03:03:10 5 has that.</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. That's the name of your attorney that</p> <p>7 handled that?</p> <p>8 A. That was the attorney that took care of our</p> <p>9 case that time, yes.</p> <p>03:03:20 10 Q. And do you remember -- you were living in</p> <p>11 Hesperia?</p> <p>12 A. Yes. Same residence.</p> <p>13 Q. Was it filed in state court or federal court?</p> <p>14 A. I know we had to drive down the hill, and I</p> <p>03:03:32 15 remember having to -- I believe it was -- it was an</p> <p>16 upper court. I know that. It wasn't regular court.</p> <p>17 MS. ESQUIVEL: I think that is the last</p> <p>18 questions that I have. Thank you so much for your time.</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: Thank you.</p> <p>03:04:03 20 MS. GUSTAFSON: I'm sorry. I did have one</p> <p>21 question, and it is one.</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: Okay.</p> <p>23 ///</p> <p>24 ///</p> <p>03:04:08 25 ///</p>

<p>1 FURTHER EXAMINATION 2 BY MS. GUSTAFSON: 3 Q. Was Annabelle in counseling before the 4 shooting? 03:04:15 5 A. I don't know if it's considered counseling. 6 She was friends with the counselor that she had gotten. 7 So I think what that lady told her that once the 8 shooting happened, she needed to get a real professional 9 counselor because the other lady was her friend. 03:04:31 10 Q. Do you know how long she had been seeing her 11 friend for informal counseling? 12 A. I don't know if it was for counseling or just 13 to see her as a friend. 14 Q. Do you know the reason she was going to this 03:04:43 15 friend that was a counselor prior to the shooting? 16 A. No. She didn't have a reason. That's why. So 17 she was just going to see her friend, and she enjoyed 18 talking to her because I asked her. I said, "Annabelle, 19 why do you need to see a counselor?" 03:04:56 20 She's, like, "Oh, she's my friend. I like 21 talking to her. She's my friend." 22 So they made friends before they even -- I 23 don't think she ever went for, like, a counseling 24 session, you know. It was a counselor friend 'cause I 03:05:07 25 believe she talked to her the day of the incident also.</p>	<p>1 MS. GUSTAFSON: That was all I had. 2 THE REPORTER: Off the record? 3 MS. GUSTAFSON: Yes. 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Videotaped deposition is 03:05:26 5 going off the record at 3:05 p.m. 6 This concludes today's video deposition of 7 Tanja Botten. 8 Thank you. 9 10 (At the hour of 3:05 p.m., the 11 deposition proceedings were concluded.) 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25</p>
<p>217</p> <p>1 2 3 4 **** 5 6 7 I do solemnly declare under penalty of perjury 8 that the foregoing is my deposition under oath; are the 9 questions asked of me and my answers thereto; that I 10 have read same and have made the necessary corrections, 11 additions or changes to my answers that I deem 12 necessary. 13 14 In witness thereof, I hereby subscribe my name 15 this _____ day of _____. 16 17 18 19 20 TANJA BOTTON 21 22 23 24 25</p>	<p>218</p> <p>1 CERTIFICATION 2 OF 3 CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER 4 5 The undersigned certified shorthand reporter 6 of the state of California does hereby certify: 7 That the foregoing deposition was taken before 8 me at the time and place therein set forth, at which 9 time the witness was duly sworn by me; that the 10 testimony of the witness and all objections made at the 11 time of the deposition were recorded stenographically by 12 me and thereafter transcribed, said transcript being a 13 true copy of my shorthand notes thereof. 14 In witness whereof, I have subscribed my name 15 this date January 1, 2025. 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25</p> <p>SANDRA I. SCHOETTLIN Certificate No. 8308</p>

Exhibit X

**Botten, Jr., Jonathan
Botten v. State of California**

<p>UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA</p> <p>JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.;) TANJA DUDEK-BOTTEN;) ANNABELLE BOTTON; AND J.B.,) A MINOR BY AND THROUGH HIS) GUARDIAN JONATHAN WAYNE) CASE NO. BOTTON, SR.,) 5:23-CV-00257-KK-) (SHKx) PLAINTIFFS,)) VS.)) STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY) OF SAN BERNARDINO; ISAIAH) KEE; MICHAEL BLACKWOOD;) BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT) VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; AND) DOES 1-10, INCLUSIVE,) DEFENDANTS.) _____ VIDEOTAPED DEPOSITION OF: JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON JR. DECEMBER 13, 2024, 3:31 P.M.</p> <p>REPORTED BY: SANDRA I. SCHOETTLIN C.S.R. NO. 8308</p>	<p>1 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT 2 CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA 3 4 JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR.;) 5 TANJA DUDEK-BOTTEN;) 6 ANNABELLE BOTTON; AND J.B.,) 7 A MINOR BY AND THROUGH HIS) 8 GUARDIAN JONATHAN WAYNE) CASE NO. 9 BOTTON, SR.,) 5:23-CV-00257-KK- 10) (SHKx) 11 PLAINTIFFS,) 12 VS.) 13) 14 STATE OF CALIFORNIA; COUNTY) 15 OF SAN BERNARDINO; ISAIAH) 16 KEE; MICHAEL BLACKWOOD;) 17 BERNARDO RUBALCAVA; ROBERT) 18 VACCARI; JAKE ADAMS; AND) 19 DOES 1-10, INCLUSIVE,) 20) 21 DEFENDANTS.) 22 23 24 25 19 Videotaped Deposition of 20 JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON JR., taken on behalf of the 21 Defendants County of San Bernardino, Robert Vaccari, 22 Jake Adams, Via Zoom Video Conferencing, commencing at 23 3:31 p.m., Friday, December 13, 2024, before 24 Sandra I. Schoettlin, C.S.R. No. 8308. 25</p>
<p>1 APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL: 2 FOR THE PLAINTIFFS: 3 LAW OFFICES OF DALE K. GALIPO 4 By: Hang Le, Esq. 5 21800 Burbank Boulevard 6 Suite 310 7 Woodland Hills, California 91367 8 (818)347-3333 9 Hlee@galipolaw.com 10 11 FOR THE DEFENDANTS COUNTY OF SAN BERNARDINO, 12 ROBERT VACCARI, JAKE ADAMS: 13 LYNBERG & WATKINS 14 By: Shannon L. Gustafson, Esq. 15 1100 Town & Country Road 16 Suite 1450 17 Orange, California 92868 18 (714)937-1010 19 sgustafson@lynberg.com 20 21 22 23 24 25</p>	<p>1 FOR THE DEFENDANTS MICHAEL BLACKWOOD, 2 BERNARDO RUBALCAVA, STATE OF CALIFORNIA: 3 OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL 4 By: Diana Esquivel, 5 Deputy Attorney General 6 1300 I Street 7 Suite 125 8 Sacramento, California 94222 9 (916)210-7320 10 Diana.Esquivel@doj.ca.gov 11 12 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: 13 Jose Fontao 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25</p>
3	4

1 (Pages 1 to 4)

<p>1 your door you're looking at your neighbor across the 2 street. Would you -- 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. -- agree with that? 05:27:15 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Okay. So I just want to make sure I'm clear. 7 Based on what you testified that we saw on Exhibit 43 8 that you were in the hallway behind the chair with the 9 truck hitch the entire time, and from there you were 05:27:34 10 able to observe all the events that included Hector 11 getting out of the car, either walking or running to the 12 front of the car, and -- and then Hector running; 13 correct? 14 A. Yes. 05:27:47 15 When I leaned over, I was able to see 16 everything. 17 Q. And that's what you did? You're -- you're -- 18 you're now saying that you leaned over -- 19 A. Well -- 05:27:58 20 Q. -- to get a better view? 21 A. -- I was stationary in that spot, but I leaned. 22 Q. Okay. And -- and you were watching through a 23 screen door, a glass -- wood door, and through some 24 missing blinds on the side -- on the right side window 05:28:18 25 of the door; correct?</p>	<p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. Okay. When you first became aware of the 3 helicopters and the sirens and what was going on, did 4 you wake up on your own, or did your mother come and 5 wake you up and make you aware of what was happening 6 outside? 7 A. I woke up on my own. 8 Q. Okay. Do you remember if it was the sirens 9 from the patrol vehicles that woke you up or if it was 10 the helicopter overhead that woke you up? 11 A. It was the lights of the police vehicles. 12 Q. Okay. At any time did you hear any 13 announcement from the helicopter? Could you make out if 14 they were saying anything? 15 A. I can't recall. No. 16 Q. Okay. Do you recall if there were any 17 announcements from the patrol vehicles other -- that 18 were not directed at Hector meaning -- 19 A. No. 20 Q. -- did you ever hear, like, any police announce 21 "stay inside your houses"? 22 A. I can't recall. 23 Q. Did -- during the entire incident, did anybody 24 come to your home and tell you to stay indoors? 25 A. No.</p>
<p>97</p> <p>1 Q. Based on what you could hear from the 2 communications between -- because you said you could 3 hear Hector coughing, I'm assuming at times you could 4 also hear what the police were ordering him to do? 05:30:16 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Okay. At any time, based on what you were 7 seeing and hearing, could you figure out what it was 8 that the police were planning to do to get Hector out of 9 the car? 05:30:29 10 A. No. 11 Q. Were -- at any time did you see your father get 12 ready for work? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. Did you hear him say that he was going to go to 15 work? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Okay. Did you have -- did you ask him not to 18 leave the house because of what was transpiring outside 19 your house? 05:30:54 20 A. No. 21 Q. Did your dad seem to have any concerns about 22 leaving the house? 23 A. No. 24 Q. Did your mom say anything to your dad that you 25 heard that -- that showed any concern that she might</p>	<p>98</p> <p>1 have had about him leaving the house? 2 A. She said, "Don't leave the house. Wait until 3 it's over." 4 Q. Do you recall if your father responded to that? 05:31:25 5 A. I don't remember. 6 Q. And you -- you testified earlier that you came 7 out, then you went back into your room and started 8 playing video games; correct? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Okay. 11 A. I thought it was over. 12 Q. Okay. So the entire time that you went back 13 the second time before your mom asked you to come back 14 out to the hallway area, did you not look out your 15 window to see what was happening since you thought it 16 was over and wondering why the lights were still going? 17 A. No. 18 Q. So the entire time you were in your room during 19 that period you never looked out the window? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Okay. Is there a reason why you started 22 playing video games as opposed to going back to sleep? 23 A. Once I'm -- once I'm up, I have a hard time 24 going back to sleep. So I can't, like -- I can't get up 25 and then go to sleep.</p>

**Botten, Jr., Jonathan
Botten v. State of California**

<p>1 Q. Back in 2001 {sic} what time did you normally 2 wake up? 3 A. Five, six o'clock. 4 Q. Okay. Let me just quickly read my notes. I 5 think that might be all the questions I have. 6 Did you ever talk to your sister about what she 7 saw during the incident -- the shooting incident? 8 A. I -- I would say yes, but I don't remember what 9 she said. 10 Q. Do you recall her ever telling that she saw 11 Hector shoot at the police? 12 A. No. 13 Q. Did you ever ask her if she saw a gun in 14 Hector's hand? 15 A. No. 16 After the incident I tried not to talk about it 17 'cause I didn't want to bring back up the situation. 18 Q. Okay. And I'm going to assume, but I don't 19 want to assume anything so I have to ask you. I know 20 you were much younger. Do you have any knowledge about 21 the -- any bills from the hospital that might be owed? 22 A. No. 23 Q. Okay. You knew that your parents just take 24 care of that? 25 A. Yeah.</p>	<p>1 Q. Okay. And they never talked to you about any 2 kind of bills that came in as a result -- let me finish. 3 Did they ever talk to you about -- or well, let me break 4 it down into two questions. 5 Did they ever talk to you about the medical 6 bills that came in as a result of any medical treatment 7 you received for the injuries you sustained that 8 morning? 9 A. No. 10 Q. Okay. Did you ever overhear your parents 11 talking about bills that came in as a result of any 12 medical care you received for your injuries? 13 A. No. 14 But I did hear them talk about saying that the 15 helicopter bill is affecting their credit score. 16 Q. Okay. And that's the only thing you heard, or 17 did you hear something else? 18 A. That's about it. 19 Q. Okay. So I want to take a quick ten-minute 20 break because I'm going to ask you to go get your phone. 21 Shannon mentioned this earlier. Take a quick look, see 22 if you did take any other photos of your chest, and also 23 if it's easily findable or you can easily find it, the 24 empty container of medicine because it has to contain 25 the name of the doctor that prescribed it. So it more</p>
<p>101</p> <p>1 than likely has that Mesquite doctor that you saw back 2 in 2022. So that way we can get that doctor's name. 3 A. Okay. 4 Q. Okay. So let's take a ten-minute break, come 5 back at 5:45 while you get those things. Thank you. 6 A. Okay. 7 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Videotaped deposition is 8 going off the record at 5:35 p.m. 9 (A recess was taken.) 10 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Videotaped deposition is 11 returning to record at 5:47 p.m. 12 BY MS. ESQUIVEL: 13 Q. Okay. Mr. Botten, did you have an opportunity 14 to review your phone? 15 A. Yes. 16 I found photos, and then I found the pill. I 17 couldn't find the cream. I don't know where I put the 18 box. 19 Q. Okay. 20 A. But I was able to find the pill. 21 Q. On the empty prescription bottle, can you read 22 to us the name of the doctor. 23 A. That would be Janel Hillstrom. 24 Q. Can you spell that out for us, please. 25 A. J-a-n-e-l H-i-l-l-s-t-r-o-m.</p>	<p>102</p> <p>1 Q. I heard Hills, and is it p-r-o-n? 2 A. No. -s-t-r-o-m. 3 Q. -s-t. 4 Okay. And does it have the name of a hospital 5 or clinic attached to that? 6 A. Sandhill. Wait. Yeah. Sandhill Blvd, 7 Mesquite, Nevada. 8 Q. Is there a phone number anywhere on there? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Can I please have that. 11 A. (702)346-1416. 12 Q. Did you ever tell your parents about seeing 13 Dr. Hillstrom when you -- 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. -- were with your grandfather? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Okay. Do you know any reason why they didn't 18 previously disclose that Dr. Hillstrom? 19 A. They couldn't afford it, and this was a random 20 doctor we went to -- that me and my grandpa went to. 21 Q. Okay. Well, my question was disclose, not 22 necessarily -- 23 A. Oh. 24 Q. -- go back. But I'll ask -- I'll ask your -- 25 your father about that.</p>

<p>1 My other question was it was something that 2 your mother testified to that she believes that you 3 still have some kind of either fragments of bullet or 4 other shrapnel in your chest; is that correct? Is that 05:49:57 5 your understanding?</p> <p>6 A. I believe so 'cause that's probably why my 7 chest acts the way it does from irritation.</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. Do you recall any of the doctors at 9 Loma -- Loma Linda telling you that they couldn't take 05:50:17 10 all the fragments out of your chest?</p> <p>11 A. I don't recall.</p> <p>12 Q. Okay. Do you recall them ever telling you that 13 you still had pieces of metal in your chest?</p> <p>14 A. No. I don't remember.</p> <p>05:50:28 15 Q. Okay. So just your understanding -- your own 16 belief, your belief is that the lesions -- or your mom 17 described them as boils -- that you're getting on your 18 chest -- you also believe it's because there's remaining 19 metal somewhere in your torso?</p> <p>05:50:52 20 A. That or the irritation from the bullet.</p> <p>21 Q. Okay. Well, do you believe you still have 22 parts of bullet in you?</p> <p>23 A. Yes. I'm not sure, though.</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. And that's just your own belief? It's 05:51:10 25 not something that someone told you?</p>	<p>1 A. Yes. 2 I get -- I get really bad pain there. That's 3 why 'cause I believe there's something trying to come 4 out.</p> <p>05:51:23 5 Q. Okay. I think -- oh.</p> <p>6 And as far as the photos, can you provide those 7 to your counsel, and then we'll just make sure we get 8 them from your attorney?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>05:51:34 10 MS. ESQUIVEL: And I think that's all the 11 questions I have. Thank you very much for your time. 12 MS. GUSTAFSON: I have a follow-up.</p> <p>13</p> <p>14</p> <p>15 FURTHER EXAMINATION BY MS. GUSTAFSON:</p> <p>16 Q. Maybe I missed it. What is the name of the 17 medication that you were taking?</p> <p>18 A. It's called doxy- -- I'm dyslexic so it's kind 19 of hard. Doxycycline hyc. I can show you on the camera, if that will help.</p> <p>20 Q. Sure. Okay. Perfect. Thank you.</p> <p>21 Then the photos that you found on your phone -- 22 can you tell me the dates that they were taken.</p> <p>23 A. Okay. I took a screenshot of them 'cause I 24 didn't want to look through my phone to find them again.</p> <p>25</p>
<p>105</p> <p>1 It might be a minute. I got to go look for them again.</p> <p>2 Q. Let me just ask you a different question.</p> <p>3 How many photos were there that you found?</p> <p>4 A. So I was able to find two, and I found one 05:52:35 5 recently after the surgery with me having the staples so 6 I was in the hospital bed that I took myself.</p> <p>7 Q. So a total of how many photos?</p> <p>8 A. Three.</p> <p>9 MS. GUSTAFSON: All right. That's all I have.</p> <p>10 MS. LE: I have no questions.</p> <p>11 THE REPORTER: Off the record?</p> <p>12 MS. GUSTAFSON: Yes.</p> <p>13 MS. ESQUIVEL: Yes.</p> <p>14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Videotaped deposition is 05:53:04 15 going off the record at 5:53 p.m.</p> <p>16 This concludes today's video deposition of 17 Jonathan Botten Jr.</p> <p>18 Thank you.</p> <p>19</p> <p>20 (At the hour of 5:53 p.m., the 21 deposition proceedings were concluded.)</p> <p>22</p> <p>23</p> <p>24</p> <p>25</p>	<p>106</p> <p>1</p> <p>2</p> <p>3</p> <p>4</p> <p>5</p> <p>6</p> <p>7 I do solemnly declare under penalty of perjury 8 that the foregoing is my deposition under oath; are the 9 questions asked of me and my answers thereto; that I 10 have read same and have made the necessary corrections, 11 additions or changes to my answers that I deem 12 necessary.</p> <p>13</p> <p>14 In witness thereof, I hereby subscribe my name 15 this _____ day of _____, _____.</p> <p>16</p> <p>17</p> <p>18</p> <p>19</p> <p>20 JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTEN JR.</p> <p>21</p> <p>22</p> <p>23</p> <p>24</p> <p>25</p>

**Botten, Jr., Jonathan
Botten v. State of California**

1 CERTIFICATION
2 OF
3 CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER

4
5 The undersigned certified shorthand reporter
6 of the state of California does hereby certify:
7 That the foregoing deposition was taken before
8 me at the time and place therein set forth, at which
9 time the witness was duly sworn by me; that the
10 testimony of the witness and all objections made at the
11 time of the deposition were recorded stenographically by
12 me and thereafter transcribed, said transcript being a
13 true copy of my shorthand notes thereof.

14 In witness whereof, I have subscribed my name
15 this date January 3, 2025.

16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

SANDRA I. SCHOETTLIN
Certificate No. 8308

1 CASE NAME: _____
2 WITNESS NAME: _____
3 DATE TAKEN: _____

4 TRANSCRIPT ERRATA SHEET

5 The reasons for making changes are as follows:

- 6 1. To clarify the record;
- 6 2. To conform to the facts;
- 6 3. To correct major transcription errors.

7	8	PAGE	LINE	CORRECTION & REASON
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				

Signature of Deponent _____ Date _____

109

110

28 (Pages 109 to 110)

Exhibit Y

JONATHAN WAYNE BOTTON, SR., *et al.*

v.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, *et al.*

**UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA**

Case No. 5:23-cv-00257- KK-(SHKx)

EXPERT WITNESS REPORT

BY

GREG MEYER

January 30, 2025

INTRODUCTION and QUALIFICATIONS

As requested by defense counsel for the State of California and California Highway Patrol (CHP) Sergeant Isaiah Kee, Officer Michael Blackwood, and Officer Bernardo Rubalcava, I have reviewed and analyzed case documentation for this incident by applying my combined 49 years of knowledge, skills, education, training, and experience as a law enforcement officer and my continuing involvement as a police procedures expert.

My opinions are based on my analysis of the documentation and evidence in this case, then applying my knowledge and understanding of generally accepted professional standards and practices in law enforcement. My opinions are offered with a reasonable degree of professional certainty and are based on:

1. My 49 years of law enforcement experience including 36 years as a sworn police officer, detective, sergeant, lieutenant, captain, reserve officer, and specialist volunteer at the Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD) combined with more than 35 years as a police tactics and procedures consultant; particularly including my experience as captain at the LAPD Academy in charge of training, including tactical training to include lethal and nonlethal Use of Force
2. I chaired LAPD's Use of Force Best Practices Work Group and LAPD's Tactics Training Review Committee, and I continued to serve on both committees for several years after I retired.
3. My personal experience with respect to the investigation, administrative review, and adjudication at the supervisory and command levels at the LAPD for police Use of Force incidents including officer-involved shootings. For example, I conducted reviews of dozens of police shootings for the LAPD Deputy Chief in charge of the LAPD Use of Force Review Board; and as a captain, I reviewed and presented such cases for adjudication by the LAPD Use of Force Review Board.
4. For two years (2015-2017) I was the designated independent law enforcement expert for the United States Department of Homeland Security's Division of Civil Rights and Civil Liberties where I conducted special investigations involving Use of Force by such agencies as the Border Patrol, ICE, and the Federal Protective Service.
5. On 21 occasions (including 13 police shootings) I have conducted outside reviews of police Use of Force cases as requested by five District Attorney offices that were considering whether to file criminal charges against police officers; and on one occasion for a federal prosecutor after the officer was charged. In addition, I have conducted outside reviews of seven incidents (including three police shootings) as requested by chiefs of police of local agencies.
6. I wrote the tactical "Lessons Learned" sections of a series of books authored by a former Los Angeles County District Attorney detailing the murders of two dozen peace officers in Los Angeles County.

7. I hold the Force Science Analyst certification from the Force Science Institute (FSI) and have held the Certified Litigation Specialist credential from Americans for Effective Law Enforcement (AELE).
8. I have taught law enforcement and other professionals (including lawyers and judges) about police Use of Force on more than 50 occasions throughout the United States.
9. I am a member of and receive frequent professional education updates from the International Association of Chiefs of Police (IACP, life member), the Police Executive Research Forum (PERF, life member), the Peace Officers Association of Los Angeles County (POALAC, life member), the International Law Enforcement Educators and Training Association (ILEETA), the California Force Investigators Association (Calfia), and the Association of Force Investigators (AFI).
10. On numerous occasions I produced and instructed at Use of Force and Police Video Evidence and other seminars for POALAC, where I have been a board member for more than 20 years and chaired the Training Committee for 10 years.
11. I was a member of the design committee and taught classes for the revised California Peace Officer Standards and Training (POST) course on the investigation of officer-involved shootings and arrest-related deaths.
12. I have prior and ongoing work as an expert witness on police procedures, training, equipment, tactics, supervision and review processes, in federal, state, and local courts, both civil and criminal, as well as at arbitrations.
13. I have been an expert witness or consultant for more than 450 cases in the past 34 years, mostly involving police officers making arrests and mostly involving lethal and nonlethal Use of Force. More than 100 of my cases have involved officer-involved shootings.
14. I have testified in court on police procedures matters more than 70 times, and I have been deposed in such matters more than 90 times.
15. While the majority of my work involves the defense of police officers, I have worked on cases adverse to police officers (criminal, civil, arbitrations/hearings) on more than 40 occasions.

LIMITATIONS

1. If, after submission of this report, I am asked to consider other relevant materials and/or documents, I may either modify my stated conclusions or offer additional opinions via a supplemental report, as deemed appropriate.
2. I reserve the right to review and to respond if I deem it appropriate to any Plaintiff's police procedures expert report that I might receive in the future.

3. I do not offer legal conclusions. To the extent that my report may refer to statutes or case law, it is in the context of law enforcement training that refers to such matters.
4. When there are factual disputes among the parties and witnesses regarding their memories of specific events during the incident, I do not make determinations of the credibility of parties and witnesses, for that is the purview of the trier of fact.
5. When my report documents quotations and timings from audio/video evidence, I made my best effort to document those things accurately.

LIST OF DOCUMENTS PROVIDED TO ME BY DEFENSE COUNSEL

1. See **EXHIBIT NO. 1** – List of Documents Provided to Greg Meyer
2. California Peace Officer Standards and Training (POST) Learning Domain No. 20 Use of Force/Deescalation, Version 5.3

PLAINTIFF'S FIRST AMENDED COMPLAINT re CHP

- False detention/arrest
- Excessive force
- Denial of medical treatment
- Negligence
- Failure to intervene.

INCIDENT OVERVIEW

On February 17, 2021, at approximately 0141 hours (1:41am), California Highway Patrol (CHP) Officers Blackwood and Ruvalcava observed a vehicle that matched the description of a vehicle that had early been involved in a freeway shooting in the Victorville area. When the officers attempted to stop the vehicle, suspect Puga attempted to elude them, and a high-speed pursuit occurred involving CHP officers and deputies from the San Bernardino County Sheriff's Department (SBCSD). At approximately 0239 hours (2:39 am), the hour-long pursuit ended northbound Peach Avenue at Catalpa Street in Hesperia. A stand-off between suspect Puga and the CHP officers and SBCSD deputies lasted for more than an hour. Led by CHP Sergeant Kee, CHP officers continuously engaged in verbal de-escalation and negotiation attempts with suspect Puga in an effort to get suspect Puga to surrender. At approximately 0348 hours (3:48am), as suspect Puga was out of his vehicle but hiding from view his waistband, two CHP officers (Sergeant Kee and Officer Ruvalcava) and two SBCSD deputies approached him from two angles. Suspect Puga pulled a 9mm semi-automatic pistol from his waistband and reportedly fired a shot at the CHP officers. As suspect Puga turned and fled toward a residential area, multiple officers and deputies returned fire. Suspect Puga fell to the ground and was pronounced dead at the scene.

Three residents at a nearby house (Plaintiffs Jonathan Botten, Jr., Tanja Dudek Botten, John Wayne Botten, Sr.) were wounded by bullets intended for suspect Puga, but missed him.

Detailed summaries of the incident are found at Bates AGO4-44C and COSB000044-47.

POTENTIAL LIMITATIONS OF VIDEO EVIDENCE

This case involves video evidence. My training and experience are that video evidence of a police use of force incident is generally very valuable to an investigation, but it has several significant, potential limitations that investigators and adjudicators must be aware of:

- Officers experience events in real time, and only once. Officers do not have the luxury of repeated viewings of videos or manipulating videos (such viewing videos in slow motion or making freeze frame photographs of isolated events, for example) as investigators and adjudicators commonly do.
- Videos are made with two-dimensional technology, but we live in a three-dimensional world.
- Videos do not always capture the involved officer's point of view.
- Videos may capture objects and events that the officer did not see.
- Videos do not always capture objects and events that the officer did see.
- Videos may capture more information than an officer's brain can process because of the psychological stress experienced in the moment.
- Video cameras do not capture objects and movements that are blocked from the camera lens.
- Videos may document lighting conditions, depth perception, and peripheral fields of view that are different than the human eye.
- Some videos have a low frame rate, thus they do not capture real time.
- Bystander cell phone videos tend not to capture the entire incident.
- Video devices are not always pointed at the action.
- Video devices often capture voices and other sounds that are more valuable to the investigation than what is seen on the video.
- Video cameras are neutral, inanimate objects; thus, videos do not experience the bio-mechanical, physiological and psychological aspects that the involved human being experiences under stress in terms of perception, fear, adrenalin-influenced physiological changes (such as breathing, heart rate, and blood pressure), interpretation of contextual cues, narrowly focused attention ("tunnel vision"), time distortion, sound distortion, memory (formation, storage, and retrieval), and other human performance phenomena.
- Videos of use-of-force incidents tend to cause emotion-based (not fact-based) reactions by viewers, because use of force is generally not pleasant to view.
- In some cases it is advisable to engage the services of a certified forensic video analyst.
- Videos are not "the ultimate truth." Investigators and adjudicators must determine what the officer perceived at the time and apply the totality of the circumstances along with policy, training and the law to determine whether or not the officer's perceptions and actions were objectively reasonable.

OPINIONS

I was retained to issue Opinions about the police procedures used by CHP Sergeant Kee, Officer Blackwood, and Officer Rubalcava.

Opinion No. 1

Based on my training and experience along with my review of the evidence in this case, if under the totality of the circumstances CHP Sergeant Kee reasonably perceived that the actions of suspect Puga created an imminent/immediate danger of death or serious bodily injury to himself or others, then CHP Sergeant Kee's use of deadly force conformed with contemporary law enforcement training and procedures, and any reasonable officer could have done the same thing.

Video evidence clearly shows Puga's noncompliance with the officers' control commands, and it shows extensive de-escalation efforts that went on for more than a half-hour before the shooting.¹

CHP Sergeant Kee fired his rifle during the incident when Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and reportedly fired at officers.

Based on my review of the Blackwood MVARS video (Bates 814C), I can see a shiny object in Puga's hand on three occasions: (1) once at counter 42:28 as he steps away from the front of his SUV and the officer-involved shooting commences; (2) and twice as he's running away, at counters 42:30 and 42:32.

Witness Annabelle Botten stated that she observed suspect Puga fire a shot from his handgun toward the CHP officers.²

Annabelle saw Puga run to the front of his Expedition and faced the officers. The unidentified officer negotiated with Puga, and asked him to step away from the front of the SUV. Puga did not comply and remained in front of the Expedition. Puga promised the officers he did not have a gun. However, Puga would not show the officers his waistband as they requested. Annabelle saw two unidentified CHP officers walk north along the driver's side of the Expedition. Annabelle saw Puga lower his right hand toward the front of his waist, and raised what she described as a black handgun. Annabelle saw Puga shoot once at the CHP officers, who stood on the southwest corner of the intersection. Annabelle knew Puga shot his handgun, because she saw a muzzle flash from his handgun. After Puga shot, the CHP officers shot back at Puga, and that is when numerous bullets struck Annabelle's residence. Puga ran north on Peach Avenue as the officers continued to shoot him.

¹ Document [814c] Blackwood MVARS Fragment 04

² SBCSD report of interview of Annabelle Botten, COSB000750, para. 1 [At her deposition nearly four years later, Plaintiff Annabelle Botten testified that she did not recall specifics from her statement (page 96).]

Just after the shooting, witness Annabelle Botten telephoned 911 and over the course of two 911 conversations told the operators that there had been a high-speed chase, "the guy pulled a gun on the officers, and they shot us."³

Witness Edward Mangerino testified at deposition that before the officers started shooting, he observed smoke coming from the front of Hector's hand, although he did not see the gun; and he assessed that before the shooting the officers were attempting to de-escalate the situation:

Page 35

10 And I can't really recollect what the police
11 were saying. But if you want to go on, at some point
12 while he was standing there. But his arm was raised
13 up – and I could not see a gun, so we'll be clear on
14 that, I couldn't see a gun.
15 But his arm was up, he had his hand around
16 something, and smoke came from the front of his hand,
17 which gave me the impression that he had a gun.

...

Page 39

-- a puff of smoke come from that hand. And
4 based on your impression of his movement and the smoke
5 and the way his arm is raised, you believed he had a
6 gun?
7 A Yes, I do.
8 Q And then what happened after that?
9 A The officers started returning fire, and he
10 just took off turning – going north up Peach, and
11 that's when I lost sight of him.

...

Page 42

5 Q Mr. Mangerino, how would you describe law
6 enforcement's demeanor from what you saw during this
7 encounter?
8 A Just from listening to them – because I didn't
9 see them – they seemed calm. They were trying to be
10 helpful to get him out of the car. There was no
11 aggression, that I can recollect, in their voices.
12 They got panicky when he went in front of the
13 car; their voices then changed then. But it was
14 still – I didn't see any real aggression, like, you
15 know. They were trying to be very calm. They were
16 trying to de-escalate the situation.

...

Page 50

24 Q Do you remember, to the best you can, whether

³ 911 call, Bates 882C at counter 12:40 and 14:38

25 that puff from Hector's hand, if that came before or
Page 51

1 after you heard gunshots that you might have suspected
2 came from the officers?

3 A The puff of smoke was before I heard
4 gunshots.

All California peace officers must attend and pass training provided by the Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training (POST). Following are excerpts from what California POST teaches peace officers regarding deadly force:⁴

In some instances, peace officers may have time to evaluate and assess all aspects of a situation. In most situations, split-second decisions must be made.

Any peace officer who has reasonable cause to believe that the person to be arrested has committed a public offense may use objectively reasonable force to effect arrest, to prevent escape, or to overcome resistance. (Penal Code Section 835a(b))

A peace officer is justified in using deadly force upon another person only when the officer reasonably believes, based on the totality of the circumstances, that such force is necessary. (Penal Code Section 835a(c))

Imminent means: a threat of death or serious injury is “imminent” when, based upon the totality of the circumstances, a reasonable officer in the same situation would believe that a person has the present ability, opportunity, and apparent intent to immediately cause death or serious bodily injury to the peace officer or another person. An imminent harm is not merely a fear of future harm, no matter how great the fear and no matter how great the likelihood of the harm, but is one that, from appearances, must be instantly confronted and addressed. (Penal Code Section 835a(e)(2)) ...

Force options that officers may use in Life Threatening situations:

Subject's Actions	Description	Possible Force Option
Life-threatening	Any action likely to result in serious bodily injury or death to the officer or others	- Utilizing firearms or any other available weapon or action in defense of self and others to stop the threat

If CHP Sergeant Kee reasonably believed that deadly force was necessary, CHP Sergeant Kee complied with CHP policy HPM 70.6, 2.e which states:

e. Deadly Force. An officer is justified in using deadly force upon another person

⁴ POST Learning Domain No. 20 Use of Force/Deescalation, Version 5.3, p. 3-7, 4-3, 4-7, 4-13 and 3-7

only when the officer reasonably believes, based on the totality of the circumstances, that such force is necessary in defense of human life. In determining whether deadly force reasonably appears to be necessary, officers shall evaluate each situation in light of the particular circumstances of each case. If reasonably safe and feasible to do so, officers shall use other available resources and techniques.

Officers are trained that the purpose of shooting at a subject is to stop the threat. In a dynamic situation, it often takes multiple rounds to stop the threat. The United States Supreme Court has recognized that reality:

“It makes sense that, if officers are justified in firing at a suspect in order to end a severe threat to public safety, **they need not stop shooting until the threat has ended.**”

Plumhoff v. Rickard 134 US 2012 (2014) [emphasis added]

Based upon my training and experience, a person holding a handgun in any position and point and shoot at a target in $\frac{1}{4}$ second or less, which is faster than any police officer or any other person can react to the deadly threat.

Police officers in the United States are universally taught that the legal standard used to determine the lawfulness of a Use of Force is the Fourth Amendment to the United States Constitution. See *Graham v. Connor* 490 U.S. 386 (1989). *Graham* states in part, “The reasonableness of a particular Use of Force must be judged from the perspective of a reasonable officer on the scene, rather than with the 20/20 vision of hindsight. The calculus of reasonableness must embody allowance for the fact that police officers are often forced to make split-second judgments -- in circumstances that are tense, uncertain and rapidly evolving -- about the amount of force that is necessary in a particular situation. The test of reasonableness is not capable of precise definition or mechanical application.”

Officers are taught that “reasonableness” is assessed using *Graham* and from the articulated facts from the perspective of a peace officer with similar training and experience placed in generally the same set of circumstances. In determining the appropriate level of force, officers evaluate each situation in light of facts and circumstances of each particular case. Those factors may include (but are not limited to) the following factors, with my [bracketed comments] as they pertain to my analysis of the issues in this case:

The seriousness of the crime or suspected offense [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Sergeant Kee, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The level of threat or resistance presented by the subject [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Sergeant Kee, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

Whether the subject was posing an imminent threat to officers or a danger to the community [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Sergeant Kee, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The potential for injury to citizens, officers or subjects [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Sergeant Kee, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The risk or apparent attempt by the subject to escape [If suspect Puga escaped capture, the armed suspect (whom the officers knew was wanted for the prior freeway shooting, and Puga had already reportedly fired a shot at the officers just before he turned and ran toward the residential area) would put the community at great risk.];

The conduct of the subject being confronted (as reasonably perceived by the officer at the time) [According to CHP Sergeant Kee, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The time available to an officer to plan [The officers needed to act immediately when Puga presented a deadly threat.];

The availability of other resources [Multiple officers from CHP and SBCSD were at the scene.];

The training and experience of the officer [CHP Sergeant Kee had 20 years of experience as a peace officer. His training record documents that he regularly performed qualification shooting and attended training classes on tactics.]

The proximity or access of weapons to the subject [Suspect Puga was armed with and held a handgun in his hand, and he reportedly fired it at officers.];

The environmental factors and/or other exigent circumstances [The incident occurred during pre-dawn hours in a residential neighborhood as CHP and SBCSD officers attempted to arrest suspect Puga at the end of a lengthy pursuit. The following quote from the District Attorney's report (at Bates AGO 1681) that analyzed this case is instructive: "In this case, Sergeant Kee, Officer Blackwood, Officer Rubalcava, Sergeant Vaccari, and Deputy Adams each had an honest and objectively reasonable belief that Puga posed an imminent risk of serious bodily injury or death. Each law enforcement officer was aware to some degree that the vehicle that they were pursuing matched the description of an armed suspect at large. Puga led law enforcement on a high-speed pursuit throughout city streets for approximately one hour followed by a one-hour standoff. At the end of the standoff Puga acted evasive, specifically hiding the front of his waistband. Puga pulled a firearm and pointed and fired it at law enforcement."]

As of January 1, 2020 (in effect on the date of this incident), Subsections (b) and (c) of Section 835a of the California Penal Code sets forth criteria for the use of force by peace officers. POST requires that this law revision be taught to peace officers throughout California. Here are my **[bracketed comments]** as they pertain to the Section 835a (b and c) issues in this case:

- (b) Were the officers using force to effect an arrest, or prevent escape, or to overcome resistance? **[Yes, all three criteria apply.]**
- (c) (1) (A) Was deadly force used to defend against an imminent threat of death or serious bodily injury to the officer or to another person? **[Yes. According to multiple officers and witnesses, Mr. Puga was armed with a handgun, and he fired it at officers.]**
- (c) (1) (B) Was deadly force used to apprehend a fleeing person for any felony that threatened or resulted in death or serious bodily injury? **[Yes. Officers fired at an armed wanted felony suspect who had reportedly fired at officers and who was running in the direction of nearby houses.]**
- (c) (2) Was deadly force used against a person based on the danger that person poses to themselves when the person did not pose an imminent threat of death or serious bodily injury to the peace officer or to another person. **[No.]**

Opinion No. 2

Based on my training and experience along with my review of the evidence in this case, if under the totality of the circumstances CHP Officer Blackwood reasonably perceived that the actions of suspect Puga created an imminent/immediate danger of death or serious bodily injury to himself or others, then CHP Officer Blackwood's use of deadly force conformed with contemporary law enforcement training and procedures, and any reasonable officer could have done the same thing.

Video evidence clearly shows Puga's noncompliance with the officers' control commands, and it shows extensive de-escalation efforts that went on for more than a half-hour before the shooting.⁵

CHP Officer Blackwood fired his rifle during the incident when Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and reportedly fired at officers.

Based on my review of the Blackwood MVARS video (Bates 814C), I can see a shiny object in Puga's hand on three occasions: (1) once at counter 42:28 as he steps away from the front of his SUV and the officer-involved shooting commences; (2) and twice as he's running away, at counters 42:30 and 42:32.

⁵ Document [814c] Blackwood MVARS Fragment 04

Witness Annabelle Botten stated that she observed suspect Puga fire a shot from his handgun toward the CHP officers:⁶

Annabelle saw Puga run to the front of his Expedition and faced the officers. The unidentified officer negotiated with Puga, and asked him to step away from the front of the SUV. Puga did not comply and remained in front of the Expedition. Puga promised the officers he did not have a gun. However, Puga would not show the officers his waistband as they requested. Annabelle saw two unidentified CHP officers walk north along the driver's side of the Expedition. Annabelle saw Puga lower his right hand toward the front of his waist, and raised what she described as a black handgun. Annabelle saw Puga shoot once at the CHP officers, who stood on the southwest corner of the intersection. Annabelle knew Puga shot his handgun, because she saw a muzzle flash from his handgun. After Puga shot, the CHP officers shot back at Puga, and that is when numerous bullets struck Annabelle's residence. Puga ran north on Peach Avenue as the officers continued to shoot him.

Just after the shooting, witness Annabelle Botten telephoned 911 and over the course of two 911 conversations told the operators that there had been a high-speed chase, "the guy pulled a gun on the officers, and they shot us."⁷

Witness Edward Mangerino testified at deposition that before the police started shooting he observed smoke coming from the front of Hector's hand, although he did not see the gun; and he assessed that before the shooting the officers were attempting to de-escalate the situation:

Page 35

10 And I can't really recollect what the police
11 were saying. But if you want to go on, at some point
12 while he was standing there. But his arm was raised
13 up -- and I could not see a gun, so we'll be clear on
14 that, I couldn't see a gun.

15 But his arm was up, he had his hand around
16 something, and smoke came from the front of his hand,
17 which gave me the impression that he had a gun.

...

Page 39

-- a puff of smoke come from that hand. And
4 based on your impression of his movement and the smoke
5 and the way his arm is raised, you believed he had a
6 gun?

7 A Yes, I do.

8 Q And then what happened after that?

9 A The officers started returning fire, and he

⁶ SBCSD report of interview of Annabelle Botten, COSB000750, para. 1 [At her deposition nearly four years later, Plaintiff Annabelle Botten testified that she did not recall specifics from her statement (page 96).]

⁷ 911 call, Bates 882C at counter 12:40 and 14:38

10 just took off turning -- going north up Peach, and
11 that's when I lost sight of him.

...

Page 42

5 Q Mr. Mangerino, how would you describe law
6 enforcement's demeanor from what you saw during this
7 encounter?

8 A Just from listening to them -- because I didn't
9 see them -- they seemed calm. They were trying to be
10 helpful to get him out of the car. There was no
11 aggression, that I can recollect, in their voices.
12 They got panicky when he went in front of the
13 car; their voices then changed then. But it was
14 still -- I didn't see any real aggression, like, you
15 know. They were trying to be very calm. They were
16 trying to de-escalate the situation.

...

Page 50

24 Q Do you remember, to the best you can, whether
25 that puff from Hector's hand, if that came before or
Page 51

1 after you heard gunshots that you might have suspected
2 came from the officers?

3 A The puff of smoke was before I heard
4 gunshots.

All California peace officers must attend and pass training provided by the Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training (POST). Following are excerpts from what California POST teaches peace officers regarding deadly force:⁸

In some instances, peace officers may have time to evaluate and assess all aspects of a situation. In most situations, split-second decisions must be made.

Any peace officer who has reasonable cause to believe that the person to be arrested has committed a public offense may use objectively reasonable force to effect arrest, to prevent escape, or to overcome resistance. (Penal Code Section 835a(b))

A peace officer is justified in using deadly force upon another person only when the officer reasonably believes, based on the totality of the circumstances, that such force is necessary. (Penal Code Section 835a(c))

Imminent means: a threat of death or serious injury is "imminent" when, based upon the totality of the circumstances, a reasonable officer in the same situation would believe that a person has the present ability, opportunity, and apparent intent to immediately cause death or serious bodily injury to the peace officer or another person. An imminent harm is

⁸ POST Learning Domain No. 20 Use of Force/Deescalation, Version 5.3, p. 3-7, 4-3, 4-7, 4-13 and 3-7

not merely a fear of future harm, no matter how great the fear and no matter how great the likelihood of the harm, but is one that, from appearances, must be instantly confronted and addressed. (Penal Code Section 835a(e)(2)) ...

Force options that officers may use in Life Threatening situations:

Subject's Actions	Description	Possible Force Option
Life-threatening	Any action likely to result in serious bodily injury or death to the officer or others	- Utilizing firearms or any other available weapon or action in defense of self and others to stop the threat

If CHP Officer Blackwood reasonably believed that deadly force was necessary, CHP Officer Blackwood complied with CHP policy HPM 70.6, 2.e which states:

e. Deadly Force. An officer is justified in using deadly force upon another person only when the officer reasonably believes, based on the totality of the circumstances, that such force is necessary in defense of human life. In determining whether deadly force reasonably appears to be necessary, officers shall evaluate each situation in light of the particular circumstances of each case. If reasonably safe and feasible to do so, officers shall use other available resources and techniques.

Officers are trained that the purpose of shooting at a subject is to stop the threat. In a dynamic situation, it often takes multiple rounds to stop the threat. The United States Supreme Court has recognized that reality:

“It makes sense that, if officers are justified in firing at a suspect in order to end a severe threat to public safety, **they need not stop shooting until the threat has ended.**”

Plumhoff v. Rickard 134 US 2012 (2014) [emphasis added]

Based upon my training and experience, a person holding a handgun in any position and point and shoot at a target in $\frac{1}{4}$ second or less, which is faster than any police officer or any other person can react to the deadly threat.

Police officers in the United States are universally taught that the legal standard used to determine the lawfulness of a Use of Force is the Fourth Amendment to the United States Constitution. See *Graham v. Connor* 490 U.S. 386 (1989). *Graham* states in part, “The reasonableness of a particular Use of Force must be judged from the perspective of a reasonable officer on the scene, rather than with the 20/20 vision of hindsight. The calculus of reasonableness must embody allowance for the fact that police officers are often forced to make split-second judgments -- in

circumstances that are tense, uncertain and rapidly evolving -- about the amount of force that is necessary in a particular situation. The test of reasonableness is not capable of precise definition or mechanical application."

Officers are taught that "reasonableness" is assessed using *Graham* and from the articulated facts from the perspective of a peace officer with similar training and experience placed in generally the same set of circumstances. In determining the appropriate level of force, officers evaluate each situation in light of facts and circumstances of each particular case. Those factors may include (but are not limited to) the following factors, with my [bracketed comments] as they pertain to my analysis of the issues in this case:

The seriousness of the crime or suspected offense [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Blackwood, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The level of threat or resistance presented by the subject [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Blackwood, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

Whether the subject was posing an imminent threat to officers or a danger to the community [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Blackwood, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The potential for injury to citizens, officers or subjects [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Blackwood, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The risk or apparent attempt by the subject to escape [If suspect Puga escaped capture, the armed suspect (whom the officers knew was wanted for the prior freeway shooting, and Puga had already reportedly fired a shot at the officers just before he turned and ran toward the residential area) would put the community at great risk.];

The conduct of the subject being confronted (as reasonably perceived by the officer at the time) [According to CHP Officer Blackwood, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The time available to an officer to plan [The officers needed to react immediately when Puga presented a deadly threat.];

The availability of other resources [Multiple officers from CHP and SBCSD were at the scene.]

The training and experience of the officer [CHP Officer Blackwood had more than four years of experience as a peace officer. His training record documents that he regularly performed qualification shooting and attended training classes on tactics.]

The proximity or access of weapons to the subject [Suspect Puga was armed with and held a handgun, and he reportedly fired it at officers.];

The environmental factors and/or other exigent circumstances [The incident occurred during pre-dawn hours in a residential neighborhood as CHP and SBCSD officers attempted to arrest suspect Puga at the end of a lengthy pursuit. The following quote from the District Attorney's report (at Bates AGO 1681) that analyzed this case is instructive: "In this case, Sergeant Kee, Officer Blackwood, Officer Rubalcava, Sergeant Vaccari, and Deputy Adams each had an honest and objectively reasonable belief that Puga posed an imminent risk of serious bodily injury or death. Each law enforcement officer was aware to some degree that the vehicle that they were pursuing matched the description of an armed suspect at large. Puga led law enforcement on a high-speed pursuit throughout city streets for approximately one hour followed by a one-hour standoff. At the end of the standoff Puga acted evasive, specifically hiding the front of his waistband. Puga pulled a firearm and pointed and fired it at law enforcement."]

As of January 1, 2020 (in effect on the date of this incident), Subsections (b) and (c) of Section 835a of the California Penal Code sets forth criteria for the use of force by peace officers. POST requires that this law revision be taught to peace officers throughout California. Here are my [bracketed comments] as they pertain to the Section 835a (b and c) issues in this case:

- (b) Were the officers using force to effect an arrest, or prevent escape, or to overcome resistance? [Yes, all three criteria apply.]
- (c) (1) (A) Was deadly force used to defend against an imminent threat of death or serious bodily injury to the officer or to another person? [Yes. According to multiple officers and witnesses, Mr. Puga was armed with a handgun, and he fired it at officers.]
- (c) (1) (B) Was deadly force used to apprehend a fleeing person for any felony that threatened or resulted in death or serious bodily injury? [Yes. Officers fired at an armed wanted felony suspect who had reportedly fired at officers and who was running in the direction of nearby houses.]
- (c) (2) Was deadly force used against a person based on the danger that person poses to themselves when the person did not pose an imminent threat of death or serious bodily injury to the peace officer or to another person. [No.]

Opinion No. 3

Based on my training and experience along with my review of the evidence in this case, if under the totality of the circumstances CHP Officer Rubalcava reasonably perceived that the actions of suspect Puga created an imminent/immediate danger of death or serious bodily injury to himself or others, then CHP Officer Rubalcava's use of deadly force

conformed with contemporary law enforcement training and procedures, and any reasonable officer could have done the same thing.

Video evidence clearly shows Puga's noncompliance with the officers' control commands, and it shows extensive de-escalation efforts that went on for more than a half-hour before the shooting.⁹

CHP Officer Rubalcava fired his handgun during the incident when Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and reportedly fired at officers.

Based on my review of the Blackwood MVARS video (Bates 814C), I can see a shiny object in Puga's hand on three occasions: (1) once at counter 42:28 as he steps away from the front of his SUV and the officer-involved shooting commences; (2) and twice as he's running away, at counters 42:30 and 42:32.

Witness Annabelle Botten stated that she observed suspect Puga fire a shot from his handgun toward the CHP officers:¹⁰

Annabelle saw Puga run to the front of his Expedition and faced the officers. The unidentified officer negotiated with Puga, and asked him to step away from the front of the SUV. Puga did not comply and remained in front of the Expedition. Puga promised the officers he did not have a gun. However, Puga would not show the officers his waistband as they requested. Annabelle saw two unidentified CHP officers walk north along the driver's side of the Expedition. Annabelle saw Puga lower his right hand toward the front of his waist, and raised what she described as a black handgun. Annabelle saw Puga shoot once at the CHP officers, who stood on the southwest corner of the intersection. Annabelle knew Puga shot his handgun, because she saw a muzzle flash from his handgun. After Puga shot, the CHP officers shot back at Puga, and that is when numerous bullets struck Annabelle's residence. Puga ran north on Peach Avenue as the officers continued to shoot him.

Just after the shooting, witness Annabelle Botten telephoned 911 and over the course of two 911 conversations told the operators that there had been a high-speed chase, "the guy pulled a gun on the officers, and they shot us."¹¹

Witness Edward Mangerino testified at deposition that before the police started shooting he observed smoke coming from the front of Hector's hand, although he did not see the gun; and he assessed that before the shooting the officers were attempting to de-escalate the situation.

Page 35
10 And I can't really recollect what the police

⁹ Document [814c] Blackwood MVARS Fragment 04

¹⁰ SBCSD report of interview of Annabelle Botten, COSB000750, para. 1 [At her deposition nearly four years later, Plaintiff Annabelle Botten testified that she did not recall specifics from her statement (page 96).]

¹¹ 911 call, Bates 882C at counter 12:40 and 14:38

11 were saying. But if you want to go on, at some point
12 while he was standing there. But his arm was raised
13 up -- and I could not see a gun, so we'll be clear on
14 that, I couldn't see a gun.

15 But his arm was up, he had his hand around
16 something, and smoke came from the front of his hand,
17 which gave me the impression that he had a gun.

...

Page 39

-- a puff of smoke come from that hand. And
4 based on your impression of his movement and the smoke
5 and the way his arm is raised, you believed he had a
6 gun?

7 A Yes, I do.

8 Q And then what happened after that?

9 A The officers started returning fire, and he
10 just took off turning -- going north up Peach, and
11 that's when I lost sight of him.

...

Page 42

5 Q Mr. Mangerino, how would you describe law
6 enforcement's demeanor from what you saw during this
7 encounter?

8 A Just from listening to them -- because I didn't
9 see them -- they seemed calm. They were trying to be
10 helpful to get him out of the car. There was no
11 aggression, that I can recollect, in their voices.
12 They got panicky when he went in front of the
13 car; their voices then changed then. But it was
14 still -- I didn't see any real aggression, like, you
15 know. They were trying to be very calm. They were
16 trying to de-escalate the situation.

...

Page 50

24 Q Do you remember, to the best you can, whether
25 that puff from Hector's hand, if that came before or
Page 51

1 after you heard gunshots that you might have suspected
2 came from the officers?

3 A The puff of smoke was before I heard
4 gunshots.

All California peace officers must attend and pass training provided by the Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training (POST). Following are excerpts from what California POST teaches peace officers regarding deadly force:¹²

In some instances, peace officers may have time to evaluate and assess all aspects of a situation. In most situations, split-second decisions must be made.

Any peace officer who has reasonable cause to believe that the person to be arrested has committed a public offense may use objectively reasonable force to effect arrest, to prevent escape, or to overcome resistance. (Penal Code Section 835a(b))

A peace officer is justified in using deadly force upon another person only when the officer reasonably believes, based on the totality of the circumstances, that such force is necessary. (Penal Code Section 835a(c))

Imminent means: a threat of death or serious injury is “imminent” when, based upon the totality of the circumstances, a reasonable officer in the same situation would believe that a person has the present ability, opportunity, and apparent intent to immediately cause death or serious bodily injury to the peace officer or another person. An imminent harm is not merely a fear of future harm, no matter how great the fear and no matter how great the likelihood of the harm, but is one that, from appearances, must be instantly confronted and addressed. (Penal Code Section 835a(e)(2)) ...

Force options that officers may use in Life Threatening situations:

Subject's Actions	Description	Possible Force Option
Life-threatening	Any action likely to result in serious bodily injury or death to the officer or others	- Utilizing firearms or any other available weapon or action in defense of self and others to stop the threat

If CHP Officer Rubalcava reasonably believed that deadly force was necessary, CHP Officer Rubalcava complied with CHP policy HPM 70.6, 2.e which states:

e. Deadly Force. An officer is justified in using deadly force upon another person only when the officer reasonably believes, based on the totality of the circumstances, that such force is necessary in defense of human life. In determining whether deadly force reasonably appears to be necessary, officers shall evaluate each situation in light of the particular circumstances of each case. If reasonably safe and feasible to do so, officers shall use other available resources and techniques.

¹² POST Learning Domain No. 20 Use of Force/Deescalation, Version 5.3, p. 3-7, 4-3, 4-7, 4-13 and 3-7

Officers are trained that the purpose of shooting at a subject is to stop the threat. In a dynamic situation, it often takes multiple rounds to stop the threat. The United States Supreme Court has recognized that reality:

“It makes sense that, if officers are justified in firing at a suspect in order to end a severe threat to public safety, **they need not stop shooting until the threat has ended.**”

Plumhoff v. Rickard 134 US 2012 (2014) [emphasis added]

Based upon my training and experience, a person holding a handgun in any position and point and shoot at a target in ¼ second or less, which is faster than any police officer or any other person can react to the deadly threat

Police officers in the United States are universally taught that the legal standard used to determine the lawfulness of a Use of Force is the Fourth Amendment to the United States Constitution. See *Graham v. Connor* 490 U.S. 386 (1989). *Graham* states in part, “The reasonableness of a particular Use of Force must be judged from the perspective of a reasonable officer on the scene, rather than with the 20/20 vision of hindsight. The calculus of reasonableness must embody allowance for the fact that police officers are often forced to make split-second judgments -- in circumstances that are tense, uncertain and rapidly evolving -- about the amount of force that is necessary in a particular situation. The test of reasonableness is not capable of precise definition or mechanical application.”

Officers are taught that “reasonableness” is assessed using *Graham* and from the articulated facts from the perspective of a peace officer with similar training and experience placed in generally the same set of circumstances. In determining the appropriate level of force, officers evaluate each situation in light of facts and circumstances of each particular case. Those factors may include (but are not limited to) the following factors, with my [bracketed comments] as they pertain to my analysis of the issues in this case:

The seriousness of the crime or suspected offense [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Rubalcava, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The level of threat or resistance presented by the subject [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Rubalcava, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

Whether the subject was posing an imminent threat to officers or a danger to the community [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Rubalcava, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The potential for injury to citizens, officers or subjects [Prior to the pursuit, Mr. Puga was suspected of shooting a gun at someone on the freeway. According to CHP Officer Rubalcava, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The risk or apparent attempt by the subject to escape [If suspect Puga escaped capture, the armed suspect (whom the officers knew was wanted for the prior freeway shooting, and Puga had already reportedly fired a shot at the officers just before he turned and ran toward the residential area) would put the community at great risk.];

The conduct of the subject being confronted (as reasonably perceived by the officer at the time) [According to CHP Officer Rubalcava, Puga pulled a handgun from his waistband and shot at officers.];

The time available to an officer to plan [The officers needed to act immediately when Puga presented a deadly threat.];

The availability of other resources [Multiple officers from CHP and SBCSD were at the scene.];

The training and experience of the officer [CHP Officer Rubalcava had one year of experience as a peace officer. His training record documents that he regularly performed qualification shooting and attended training classes on tactics.]

The proximity or access of weapons to the subject [Suspect Puga was armed with and held a handgun, and he fired it at officers.];

The environmental factors and/or other exigent circumstances [The incident occurred during pre-dawn hours in a residential neighborhood as CHP and SBCSD officers attempted to arrest suspect Puga at the end of a lengthy pursuit. The following quote from the District Attorney's report (at Bates AGO 1681) that analyzed this case is instructive: "In this case, Sergeant Kee, Officer Blackwood, Officer Rubalcava, Sergeant Vaccari, and Deputy Adams each had an honest and objectively reasonable belief that Puga posed an imminent risk of serious bodily injury or death. Each law enforcement officer was aware to some degree that the vehicle that they were pursuing matched the description of an armed suspect at large. Puga led law enforcement on a high-speed pursuit throughout city streets for approximately one hour followed by a one-hour standoff. At the end of the standoff Puga acted evasive, specifically hiding the front of his waistband. Puga pulled a firearm and pointed and fired it at law enforcement."]

As of January 1, 2020 (in effect on the date of this incident), Subsections (b) and (c) of Section 835a of the California Penal Code sets forth criteria for the use of force by peace officers. POST requires that this law revision be taught to peace officers throughout California. Here are my [bracketed comments] as they pertain to the Section 835a (b and c) issues in this case:

- (b) Were the officers using force to effect an arrest, or prevent escape, or to overcome resistance? **[Yes, all three criteria apply.]**
- (c) (1) (A) Was deadly force used to defend against an imminent threat of death or serious bodily injury to the officer or to another person? **[Yes. According to multiple officers and witnesses, Mr. Puga was armed with a handgun, and he fired it at officers.]**
- (c) (1) (B) Was deadly force used to apprehend a fleeing person for any felony that threatened or resulted in death or serious bodily injury? **[Yes. Officers fired at an armed wanted felony suspect who had reportedly fired at officers and who was running in the direction of nearby houses.]**
- (c) (2) Was deadly force used against a person based on the danger that person poses to themselves when the person did not pose an imminent threat of death or serious bodily injury to the peace officer or to another person. **[No.]**

Opinion No. 4

The injuries that occurred to members of the Botten family appear to have been an unfortunate accident that occurred as officers were responding in self-defense to the immediate deadly threat to their own lives that was created by suspect Hector Puga.

My Opinions No. 1, 2 and 3 (above) document the reasonableness of the officers' uses of force against Hector Puga. The officers fired in the immediate defense of their own lives. Unfortunately, some of the bullets that missed Hector Puga went to the Botten residence that was in Puga's background as he moved during the shooting incident. I am aware of no evidence that suggests that the Botten family was targeted by the officers, or that the officers were even aware of their presence.

CHP Officer Rubalcava testified at his deposition:

Page 90
15· · · Q. · · Did you see any lights coming from behind Mr. Puga's
16· · person as you were approaching him?
17· · · A. · · No.
18· · · Q. · · Anything indicate to you that there were residents
19· · or people somewhere in his background?
20· · · A. · · No.

CHP Officer Blackwood testified at his deposition:

Page 52
·5· · · · · At the time of the incident were you aware that
·6· · there were homes on each of the four corners?
·7· · · · A. · · So initially, I was only aware of the houses on the
·8· · west side of the road just because I mean the west side of
·9· · the road was lit up, and then where we had stopped and where
10· · I was out of the vehicle, I couldn't really see -- I really

11· ·couldn't see to like the -- sorry, I'm trying to think of the
12· ·directions -- the east side of me because of the Expedition
13· ·was kind of blocking my view.

14· · · · · So initially, what I remember was a dirt lot on the
15· ·northwest corner where we were at, and there was a house on
16· ·the north -- sorry -- southwest corner of where we were at.
17· · · · · Those are the only two houses initially that I was
18· ·aware of.

**19· · · · Q. · ·At what point did you become aware that there were
20· ·homes on the east side of the street on both north and south
21· ·side?**

22· · · · A. · ·The first time that I remember being aware of houses
23· ·on that side of the street was when I heard somebody saying,
24· ·"You shot him, you shot him."

25· · · · · That's when I realized that there was houses over
Page 53

·1· ·there.

**·2· · · · Q. · ·Based on where you were positioned and where you
·3· ·shot from, did you have any reason to shoot in the direction
·4· ·of the northeast corner?**

·5· · · · A. · ·No.

CHP Sergeant Kee testified at his deposition:

Page 56

**22· · · · Q. · ·After the shooting, at some point did you learn that
23· ·three innocent bystanders have been struck by gunfire?**

24· · · · A. · ·Yes.

25· · · · Q. · ·How did you learn that?

Page 57

1· · · · A. · ·I could hear commotion at the house initially, and
2· ·then as I was walking towards the house, a deputy notified me
3· ·that some people had been injured.

**·4· · · · Q. · ·And what -- is this the house on the northeast
·5· ·corner?**

·6· · · · A. · ·Yes.

**·7· · · · Q. · ·And did you learn more information about how many
·8· ·people or what type of injuries?**

·9· · · · A. · ·Yes.

10· · · · Q. · ·What did you learn?

11· · · · A. · ·I was told that there were three people, a male,
12· ·adult male, adult female, husband and wife, and then a
13· ·teenaged kid which was the son of the male and female.
14· · · · · And then I heard that the male was hit by shrapnel
15· ·from one of the rounds, and then I heard that the kid got
16· ·injured, sustained the most injury. · He got hit three times
17· ·in the chest, and then I want to say the adult female which

18· ·was the mom was I think she was hit once.

19· · · · · That's all I recall.

20· · · · · Q. · Did you have any contact with these people?

**21· · · · · Did you ever observe them or talk to them at any
22· · time?**

23· · · · · A. · ·Only one.

24· · · · · Q. · Which one was that?

25· · · · · A. · ·The adult male, the dad.

Page 58

**1· · · · · Q. · And where did that conversation take place, if you
2· · remember?**

3· · · · · A. · ·In the back of the ambulance.

**4· · · · · Q. · And what do you recall you saying to him or him
5· · saying to you?**

6· · · · · A. · ·So I was in the back of the ambulance, and I

7· · remember telling him I said, "Hey, sir, I apologize for what

8· · happened to you and your family. · I didn't know that you guys

9· · were out there" because I thought at the time again I thought

10· ·he was outside.

11· · · · · And I hoped that you guys recover. · And then he

12· · responded to me, and said, "Well, Officer, you know, I

13· · appreciate it, but you know what we see you guys out there

14· · and we shouldn't have been out there anyways, and then that's

15· ·when I told Rubalcava to get his information.

16· · · · · Q. · Anything else you recall about the conversation?

17· · · · · A. · ·No. · I don't recall anything else.

...

Page 86

**17· · · · · Q. · Did you have any information that led you to believe
18· · that someone might be struck by your bullets when you fired**

19· · your first volley?

20· · · · · A. · ·No.

**21· · · · · Q. · Why didn't you consider that you would hit someone
22· · or innocent bystanders?**

23· · · · · A. · ·Because when we were approached him, my line of

24· · sight from what I could see was the roadway. · That's what I

25· · saw in his background, the direction that my weapon was

Page 87

1· · pointed, I saw Catalpa. · So I was under the impression that

2· · if I, you know, just prior to firing if I had to fire, then

3· · my rounds would more or less like travel down the street and

4· · not towards the house.

**5· · · · · Q. · So at the time when you started the first volley of
6· · shots, where were you relative to Mr. Puga?**

7· · · · · A. · ·At the time I was like at a 90-degree angle to

8· · Mr. Puga.

·9· · · · ·Q. · · **So the backdrop would have been what?**

10· · · · ·A. · · Just a street. · It's like almost DS.

11· · · · ·Q. · · **And when you started the second round of volleys,**

12· · **second volley of rounds, what was your backdrop then?**

13· · · · ·A. · · Then it was in essence Peach and open desert.

Opinion No. 5

I have seen no evidence that the CHP officers intended to confine the Botten's to their residence, as alleged in the First Amended Complaint, para. 42.

From the evidence I have seen, the CHP officers had no knowledge of the residence or its occupants, and they had no interaction at all with the occupants prior to the shooting incident. I have seen no evidence that the CHP officers did not do anything that would have given the residents the impression that they could not leave their home.

Plaintiff Tanja Botten testified at deposition that her husband wanted to leave and go to work, but she told him he could not leave because of the danger outside.¹³

Opinion No. 6

Based upon my knowledge, education, training and experience, the CHP officers did not fail to intervene.

CHP policy states in relevant part:¹⁴

8. INVOLVEMENT IN OR WITNESSING EXCESSIVE FORCE.

a. Officer Responsibility. When officers are involved in or witness an incident in which they believe excessive force is currently or may have been used by any peace officer, they shall take immediate action to stop the excessive force.

I am a strong believer in the duty for officers to intervene if they see that one or more other officers are clearly using excessive force, and they are in a position and have time to attempt to stop it. In this case, it is my opinion that excessive force was not occurring (see Opinions No. 1, 2, and 3, above).

Opinion No. 7

I have seen no evidence that CHP officers were negligent during this incident.

Based upon my training and experience, the CHP officers performed their duties well during this challenging tactical incident.

The officers had been briefed at the beginning of their shift that there was a vehicle wanted for a freeway shooting that had occurred earlier, and Mr. Puga's vehicle fit that description.

¹³ Transcribed deposition of Plaintiff Tanja Botten, p. 133

¹⁴ CHP policy, Bates AGO1568

CHP Officer Blackwood testified at deposition:

p. 51

13· · ·A.· ·We were told that there was a car-to-car shooting
14· ·involving a white Ford Expedition with black rims that had a
15· ·yellow sticker in the back windshield that said Funeral, and
16· ·that that shooting resulted from a road rage incident; that
17· ·the victim of that shooting followed the Expedition for a
18· ·little bit, and then lost sight of it, and the officers
19· ·during the day attempted to locate that vehicle, and they
20· ·didn't locate the vehicle.

CHP Officer Rubalcava testified at deposition:

p. 78

6· · ·A.· ·A white SUV was the suspect's vehicle of a freeway
·7· ·shooting, and it was described as a white Ford SUV with black
·8· ·rims, no plates, with the Funeral statement in the back, and
·9· ·black tinted windows.

The CHP officers were part of a multi-agency incident. The combined agency efforts included extensive de-escalation efforts that lasted approximately 45 minutes before the shooting occurred.

De-escalation is the hoped-for outcome of the process of verbally engaging with a resisting suspect if time permits, to lower the intensity of a standoff situation, and to persuade the suspect to peacefully submit. It involves deploying nonlethal tools and tactics if verbal communications are not effective.

De-escalation efforts in this case included extensive verbalization with the uncooperative Puga and the use of a variety of nonlethal weapons (beanbag shotgun, 40mm launcher, and Pepper Ball launcher) to attempt to control the situation and bring it to an end without the use of deadly force.

When Mr. Puga suddenly produced a handgun and reportedly fired at officers, there was no feasible opportunity to provide a lethal-force warning before the officers fired.

Mr. Puga chose to shoot at someone on a freeway, then to engage in a high-speed pursuit, then to resist arrest, then to arm himself with a handgun, then to shoot at officers, thus Mr. Puga set in motion a series of events that resulted in the police shooting.

Had Mr. Puga merely obeyed the law and surrendered when the officers attempted to detain and arrest him at the pursuit-termination scene, the shooting incident would not have occurred.

The officers testified that they did not perceive the Botten residence to be in the background.

Sergeant Kee testified at deposition:

p. 86

21· · · · Q. · · Why didn't you consider that you would hit someone
22· · or innocent bystanders?

23· · · · A. · · Because when we were approached him, my line of
24· · sight from what I could see was the roadway. · That's what I
25· · saw in his background, the direction that my weapon was
p. 87

1· · pointed, I saw Catalpa. · So I was under the impression that
2· · if I, you know, just prior to firing if I had to fire, then
3· · my rounds would more or less like travel down the street and
4· · not towards the house.

Officer Blackwood testified at deposition:

p. 52

·5· · · · · At the time of the incident were you aware that
·6· · there were homes on each of the four corners?
·7· · · · A. · · So initially, I was only aware of the houses on the
·8· · west side of the road just because I mean the west side of
·9· · the road was lit up, and then where we had stopped and where
10· · I was out of the vehicle, I couldn't really see – I really
11· · couldn't see to like the – sorry, I'm trying to think of the
12· · directions – the east side of me because of the Expedition
13· · was kind of blocking my view.

14· · · · · So initially, what I remember was a dirt lot on the
15· · northwest corner where we were at, and there was a house on
16· · the north – sorry – southwest corner of where we were at.
17· · · · · Those are the only two houses initially that I was
18· · aware of.

Officer Rubalcava testified at deposition:

p. 20

6· · · · Q. · · What was in your background when you were firing
7· · your first group of shots at him?

8· · · · A. · · It was dark.

9· · · · Q. · · You were aware there was a residential
10· · neighborhood?

11· · · · A. · · I was not aware there were houses in the
12· · background.

13· · · · Q. · · Were you aware that there was a residential
14· · neighborhood, though, that there were some homes somewhere in
15· · the area?

16· · · · A. · · Yes.

17· · · · Q. · · You're just saying you were not aware specifically
18· · there were houses in the background?

19· · · · A. · · Correct.

20 · · · Q. · · Were you trained that you have to -- you should
 21 · consider your background or backdrop when you fire?
 22 · · · A. · · Yes.

23 · · · Q. · · And were you trained that the reason that's
 24 · important is because if your bullets miss, innocent people
 25 · could get shot?

p. 21

1 · · · A. · · Yes.

2 · · · Q. · · And do you know what your background was when you
 3 · fired your second group of shots?

4 · · · A. · · Yes.

5 · · · Q. · · What was it?

6 · · · A. · · Just a roadway.

EXHIBITS

1. List of documents provided to me by defense counsel
2. Curriculum Vitae (Greg Meyer)

EXPERT QUALIFICATIONS, PUBLICATIONS, AND OTHER CASES

My *curriculum vitae* (see **EXHIBIT NO. 2**) documents my qualifications, the relevant publications I have authored in the past 10 years (per Rule 26), and it lists all cases in which I have testified at trial or deposition in the past 4 years (per Rule 26). A brief summary of my qualifications appears on pages 2-3 of this report.

COMPENSATION

My normal fee for work including document review, research, meetings, and reports is \$450 per hour. Travel within California is charged at \$150 per hour (one-way only), plus IRS mileage rate, plus direct expenses (hotel, food, etc., if any). In-court days are charged at \$3,000 flat per day.

Depositions are charged at \$450 per hour payable at the time of deposition; if remote, I or the counsel I am working for must receive a check made out to Greg Meyer for the anticipated number of hours in advance of the deposition, per California Code of Civil Procedure § 2034.450. (If the amount of time for the deposition is less than the prepaid amount, I will quickly refund the pro-rated difference; if the deposition takes longer than the number of prepaid hours, the deposing side must pay the difference within five days of receiving my invoice.)

Executed on January 30, 2025 at Glendale, California.



GREG MEYER